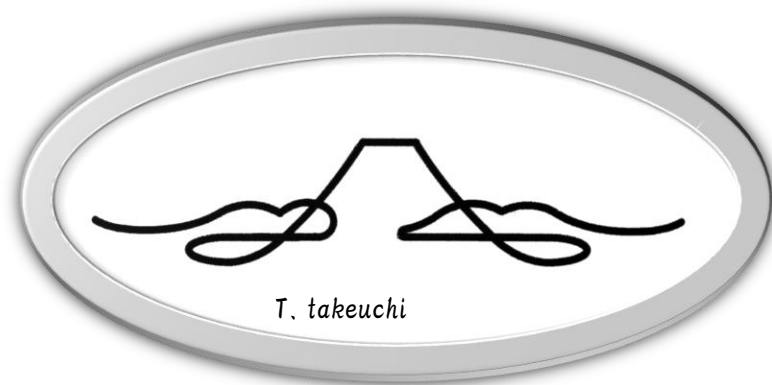


Theory of complexity

**A JAPAN CIVILIZATION STORY
& PHILOSOPHY**



**Outgoing from Japanese
syncretism theory**

Fumio TANAKA

Cover Logo

Drew by Tamio Takeuchi

Aug. 2019

It is look like Eye of Providence,

As look like Eye of Buddha's,

And look like Eye of climber on looking down from the summit.

Summary of a Story

- ① What is the state form =
political form + fundamental meaning of nation =
paired existence
 - ① Political form = Accept on symbolic Emperor, and the political form has be governed by the nation people
(Symbolic Emperor system in sovereignty of nation people)
 - ② Fundamental meaning of nation = The shape of the country where the people live, centered on the Emperor of ritual
(Symbolic Emperor system at the nation people family)
- ② Human Civilization has been syncretistic fusion in Japan =
It's been completed the one world
(Result of the World-war-II and the Pacific-war)
- ③ Double standard in the Constitution of Japan
 - ① Constitution of independence state (Standard of Japan)
 - ② Constitution of the humankind (Ideal of the one-world)
- ④ Society of today =
Digital-civilization and Artificial intelligence
(Society shoud be robotized by digital technology)
- ⑤ Society of near-future =
Post SNS-society and the Human's principle
(Human being makes robotized by digital thinking)
- ⑥ Wisdom wants =
Truth, goodness, beauty, and freedom
(Universal human principles of Homo sapiens)

PROLOGUE

Year after Pacific-War when I was born, "Constitution of Japan" was promulgated at 3 Nov. 1946, and later as Day of Culture became a national holiday. Time of establish "Constitution of Japan", Kanamori Tokujiro was that person in charge Minister of the Japan Constitution enacted during the first Yoshida Cabinet. He had been reply to so many Diet deliberations, as Constitutional charge Minister of imposing, proposed Constitution. Summary of "Constitution of Japan" has been with renunciation of War, the sovereignty of the people, symbolic Emperor System, respect of fundamental human rights, pacifism.

Since mankind started communal living, human history was the history of the war. Then suddenly, been birthing the pacifist constitution of advocated renunciation of War, it was been the origin of the peculiar "Japan civilization" to became second time on the history. Origin of the first was the Seventeen-Constitution by Shotoku Taishi at 604. Origin of the second was after defeat in World War II at 1945, it was Japan Constitution of the promulgation in 1946. But today's Cabinet of Shinzo ABE, be asserting the constitutional revision in Japan. It's has been said that there is not the Japan civilization from traditionally. But, I believe that "the maturity of Japan based on the Constitution of Japan" is "the future civilization of humankind."

Constitutional debate aside, Kanamori of State Minister had inaugurated to the National Diet Library first chief director after. Handwriting of first chief director Kanamori that's be hunging on wall at hall of Tokyo's main building, exactly way of life which means "truth does freedom us" to be the core of research that's to be expand studies of " a Japan civilization story & philosophy".

Plato's had been put forwarded the idea of "Truth, Goodness, beauty". And there, we can do thinking two methodologies for Aesthetics and Philosophy. The first is aesthetics to harmony with truth, and the second is aesthetics to resisting with truth. In sync (harmony) the ego is gone, in resistance the ego should be unleashed from inevitability. It being during this two, and be freedom from the obsession of the ego could be discover the "essence of beauty = truth".

So far during more than half-century my climbing experience speaks to my intellect follows. The truth of beauty should be unleashed ego from inevitability, and can be tasted the free sensibility . . . it's truth ! These could be liberate ego from "life's inevitability = Life and Death", to experience the "free human being" most enhance the cultural value.

Since 2003, I am study with Dr.Junji Nakamura of Professor Emeritus, University of Tokyo (space optics) about the mountain culture. Mrs.Nakamura (Aya) is second daughter of Tokujirou Kanamori (charge Minister of the Japan Constitution). There is the handwriting of Mr. Tokujiro Kanamori as follows in the reception room at home.

" Will be irrigating water to flowers always" Tokujiro



Aya Nakamura (88 years old) 、 Junji Nakamura (93 years old)

Jul. 2017 = omote tanzawa mizunashi tozawa valley

< Dr. Junji Nakamura >

The Tokyo University of honors Professor (doctor of science)

A member of observation = 1~3 : Japanese Antarctic research expedition
from : Tokyo University skiing mountaineering club , head of department

Japan Mountain Club Vice President

now : The Japan Academic Society of Mountain Culture、 Trustee



Handwriting calligraphy by Tokujiro Kanamori at wall of drawing room



At author and Prof. Nakamura and his wife at drawing room (Sep. 2015)

A JAPAN CIVILIZATION STORY & PHILOSOPHY

C O N T E N T S

PROLOGUE 2

CONTENTS 4

THE FIRST 6

CHAPTER 1. Into the roots of Japan Civilization

1. Into the world civilization from the history of my birth-place . . . 1 3
2. The startingpoint of the world civilization . . . 3 4
3. Into the Ancient Israel from the Sumer . . . 3 6
4. Relationship between Sumerian civilization and Japanese civilization . . . 3 8

CHAPTER 2. World civilization had syncretisticed fusion at Japan

1. The movement of the human race ~
From mythology, to flowin of DNA haplo group 4 7
2. The Pacific War was the end-point of one-world-power . . . 7 3
3. Start of the Japan Civilization . . . 8 0

CHAPTER 3. The message from japan civilization to the world

1. Modern world civilization . . . 9 1
2. The message from Japan civilization to the world . . . 9 9
3. Objection to “nation form theory” of Mr. Satoshi Shirai
of young politic scholar . . . 1 0 4
4. Coverage of the era-name and the Emperor-system article
by Asahi-newspaper . . . 1 1 2

CHAPTER 4. From the civilization-history view on TOYNBEE

1. The origin of civilization . . . 1 3 0
2. The origin factor of civilization is race or environment . . . 1 3 4
3. Go away from study on the history of TOYNBEE . . . 1 4 7

CHAPTER 5. The difference of civilization with culture

- 1. From definition of history scholar and social scholar . . . 1 5 1
- 2. From the viewpoint of organism scholar . . . 1 5 3
- 3. From the understanding of electric engineer and physical scholar . . . 1 5 5
- 4. From the world view for the complex (number) . . . 1 6 3

CHAPTER 6. Intelligence wants Truth, Goodness, Beauty, and Freedom

- 1. Truth . . . 1 7 5
- 2. Goodness . . . 1 7 8
- 3. Beauty (1) Sensibility of the beauty . . . 1 8 1
(2) Complexion of the beauty . . . 1 8 3
(3) Value of the beauty . . . 1 8 7
- 4. And freedom . . . 1 8 9

**CHAPTER 7. The society of tomorrow =
The human-principle and artificial-intelligence**

- 1. In the chaos, be self-organization and evolution 1 9 2
- 2. New human-principle and artificial-intelligence 2 0 5
- 3. Complexity (complex-number) that independence (particle nature)
And dependence (wave nature) of digital civilization . . . 2 1 8

THE FIRST

I am not a scholar, and I am electrician of outside of expertise area, regarding to being tackle the main subject of this book, it's thinking that recklessness. Not it does rather than prove regarding with "A Civilization theory", but to the last, I have be thinking to create into one story of thought experiment. Contemporary period of Digital age, to proveing from the theory of Specialty & Subdivision & Deepenning are impossible, it's impossible by ability of only-one human. To being integrate to whole image of phenomenons as story of one (thought experiment), it is to capture by the Past, Present, Future, as a continuous time scale, it be Analog thinking. The present of digital age, pile up gigantic fragmentary knowledge, doing integrate to whole image of phenomenons is impossible fact. Therefore, be prepared to be reckless, read the books around me, and I decided to develop a civilization story that summarizes the results of a thought experiment on the desk.

The more we learn about the history of Japan and the world, the deeper our understanding will be on world, that it to reach more deep understanding, the history needs to do revision. As Toynbee also described the history of sequential upgrading is essential.

Now = May 2019, people around the world has being unified concept of human society, but one the other hand people declare increasingly ethnic claims. The cause of that is Religion, Ideology, disparity of rich and poor, disparity of military power, in other words it is disparity of the civilization. Draw a line of demarcation by make a little difference of these been accentuated, it's will be converge to the nation, the race, the region, and it's will be isolation to introverted cultural environment. Isolation and independence are different. If so self-reliance, it can to being exist together and to live side by side. But so isolation, it can not to being exist together and to live side by side. Isolation has intolerance antagonistic in relativize for periphery, that shall be difficult of external cooperation or to exist together and to live side by side.

Considering what makes this small difference, it can be said that the indifference and incomprehension of into the human history makes the group intolerant. Now, "grope for mankind's entire image, talking, with self-reliance and to interwork of the society, effort the re-recognition to exist together", it's been essential things.

The deductive-method of generalizing from fine theory can lead the truth of the part. The induction-method of generalizing from the truth of parts can create whole-image. Step up to one more, it's can be thinking the global image into fractal (self-similarity). By this way, people could be more deep understanding of human society.

It has been regarded as "Japan civilization was no". In fact the Japan civilization is the very, that human society go toward into the world whole image be model, I think so. The meaning of "there is nothing", it can be hypothesis with opposite expressin that there's everything, it be beginning of this thinking and discussion.

Before I had been to thinking such a thing, I met to Mr. Yaeo Suzuki who is one of contemporaries engineer and not-scholars in 2016. Mr.Suzuki, a member of the Yokohama National University

Engineer's Association, being the same member, then I was introduced by Mr. Kobayashi, an architectural structure expert who was my fellow architectural designer.

I was first met with Mr. Suzuki when it's be place of lecture meeting by Dr. Junji Nakamura, who were lectured the "Portugal Journeys" at Hadano Togawa Park Center. Mr. Suzuki who is good at English, he does been translation to English of "Portugal Constitution", and as does also "a study of history, illustrated" of Arnold Toynbee. And with had completed translations for 7 years, in Nov. 2017, I had received from him electronic data (pdf) of "a study of history, illustrated".

I knew the historical approach of Toynbee. But it was that study of the history, and I did not read one's writing books of Toynbee. I looked to a table of contents on the translation at once, what say, it had been organized that I will make attempt from now on the civilization theory. Translation book is written parallel expression by Japanese and English. Arnold Joseph Toynbee = 1889~1975, his super big works was A4-size 794-pages. The original work (A STUDY OF HISTORY, ILLUSTRATED) was issued at 1974. That was 45 years ago it was around the time when I was facing the Himalayan mountain climbing (in 1974) for the first time.

When I read the contents of the translation from my current point of view, it is different from Toynbee's point of view. Toynbee also as described by the "foreword", history is ever-changing and destined to become obsolete. So we have needs to add on history always (P-12 Summary of translation book). Especially now (2019 years), we are being in the Era of great change that is the electronic information industry revolution (21th century), since from the first industry evolution (18th - 19th century).

And the electronic information industry revolution shows the next point.

- ① Electronic technologys for ultra compact, high speed, high capacity, generalize.
- ② Unprecedentedness expansion and interconnection of computer communications network web.
- ③ Evolution of Artificial Intelligence and Robotization

Man machine theory = Norbert Wiener (1894 - 1964) or later

- ④ Signal transition from analog (continuous timeliness) to digital (discrete timeliness), it's make to change in civilization and cultural. (Change consciousness of people)

From these anything, human lifestyle so far will be change in actual life condition, way of thinking. On the other hand, "conceptual elements to make the civilization = Religion, Thought, Politics" are taking over analog thinking by still heavily ancient. This try aim to a complex system world view, by that is integrated information theory in digital thinking and analog thinking.

Half-century ago, Toynbee was explained as follows.

"Human race was not politically tie tightly yet. They are living with each other as stranger in each region, still even now. It is being continues from present age when the sense of distance disappeared, to so long time ago. Past two world wars, and now extend over into global scale uneasiness, frustration, tension, violence, which is showing this thing. If it should be not grown together as nation of the same family, that human race will be going to ruin certainly. (Translation book P-5)"

From when the original book was published in 1972 to the present, time has passed half a century. The changes in intelligence technology during this period from ❶ to ❷ shown in the characteristics of the electronic information industry revolution, it is in the process of being transformed. The intellect has been continuing to evolve also from Toynbee's generation. Specially, I don't know the research paper which has been focused on the difference of analog thinking (signal) and digital thinking (signal).

Difference of signal style which is understood by me of an electrical engineer, it has been a focus as a primary factor that has been taken to cause a change of fundamental influence for human intelligence.

Digital signal conversion, as it has been the concept element as it's to make of the civilization by Religion and Thought and Politics, which it will be to increase the entropy of information. (Entropy of information = amount of the something that is not understood) "Elements" being cut in the full, it's been fragmentation (a bit). As is the case with elementary particles, it's to get the real phenomenon and to be a function, by structural interconnection with other elementary particles. As the uncertainty movement of elementary particles makes an atom by stochastic join, atoms become a molecule by coupling, and a molecule is being to a minimum unit of matter. "Element" is entirely cut, and fragmentation (a bit) like a particle and other subatomic particles of a co-generation system condition, will feature. This shows a resemblance (fractal) action to the principle of the universe. But, as human has characteristics for as human, that it is intendedly against to the principle of the universe, and it has been sensitivity of freedom to release from inevitabilities. It's there that humans enjoy the beauty of sensitivity for original humanity. It's expressed with the body, being inverted to the works, being taken and engraved in memory, that's what we are understanding as "cultural act" by these actions.

It is a different idea from the "Culture" that Toynbee defines in the definition of terms (translation P-50).

Toynbee says about "civilization" in the definition of the same term, but in the abstract context, it's not sure if it's defined. (From P-50 to P-52 in Translation) At the beginning of Part 1 = form of history, it's been showing the outline of "Nation = Civilization".

Also Toynbee, will make classification from the historical point of view for civilization, it shows the next three models. (Translation P-12)

- ❶ Hellenistic civilization An ancestor is ancient Greece and Rome. Polytheistic faith (myth of Ancient Greece) and intelligence (human nature, reason, rationality → science)
- ❷ Chinese civilization Confucianism
- ❸ Jewish civilization Hebraism (Judaism and Christianity), monotheistic faith (revelation, exhibition, prophecy, commandments, terminal thought)

On the other hand, presenting the next unit classification, and will show recognizing that civilization is universality of technology (city, industry, science, legal norms) of wide life.

- ❶ Monotheistic civilization Judaism, Christianity, Islam, theism and atheism in faith, and science-worshiping society → dualism society
- ❷ Polytheistic civilization Hinduism, in hierarchical (caste) society in Hellenistic civilization (polytheism) → pluralism society (dogma = doctrine)

- ③ Worship civilization nature worship (Shintoism), person worship (Confucianism), occult (Taoism) → faith worship society
- ④ Atheism & ascetic practice civilization Godless human-centered society → enter Nirvana (Buddhism) systematic doctrine and code of law → thought society
- ⑤ Fusion civilization atheists, and fusion of all of the above from ① to ④, and the society that tolerate faith and thought → Japaness society (fusion to Shinto, Buddhism, gods of myriads) → World fusion model society = Japan

After understanding the above and admitting the small conflict of “like and dislike”, the “Japanese civilization” with the constitution that abandoned war for the first time in the world, as an experimental model of the world unified human society, we’ve spent more than 70 years since 1946, we understand. Born in March 1946, I spent my time in Japan has been it can be said that was right in the middle of “experimental nation = Japanese civilization”.

Toynbee said as “single family nation”, but I will advocate the unification concept to change of it. Because it should be developed from Japan civilization and Japanese culture to unification of Homo sapiens, and we will be wished to understand and to disseminate into the human society.

On the other hand, considering from the second law of the thermodynamics, “the law of increasing entropy”, the calm, peaceful, low-gap, smooth society” envisioned by “single family nation = integration of Homo sapiens” can be thought to lose energy for human activity. As a result, we will reach to the understanding that “a flat society loses energy for human activity and falls into an inactive state and deteriorates” with less discrimination.

So what should we do? “Homo sapiens wants, respect for voluntary, independence, freedom, and after recognizing the difference (relative) in solid ability, compensate for the missing parts of each, and should be aiming to realize complementary ideas and institutions”. I think so that.

While considering thermal energy as a physical phenomenon, invisible human desire (energy of mind) that stimulates human activity energy is important.

Human desire (mind energy) has the property of “entropy of negative = negentropy (increasing desire)”, which increases as disparity, discrimination, inhibition, self-consciousness, etc. that it gets increase as the higher. Its mode is similar to “information entropy (bit)”. This is because the mind accumulates information and creates energy for ingenuity through emergence.

- ※ The first law of thermodynamics (nature) = the law of conservation of energy (not made or lost the energy and keep constant)
- ※ The second law of thermodynamics (nature) = the law of increase of entropy (energy can be converted into free, but at those times, it will be generated useless energy that can not exchange to work, the total amount of the useless energy be areincreased).

"Information entropy" is more accurate as it increases, but correlation is disturbed and breaks apart, in this way, "Information entropy" has two aspects. So human desires that increase, and if each other expand self-assertion, it's come apart, therefore be desired of emergence of the leader (commander). At the organization of human society, to elect a leader among in the staff of an organization, or to ask

for leadership from outside, and be commanded by plenipotentiary top-leader, people be making diverse organization by these diverse ways. But, can it be put together as a whole of human-society by leadership concept that is “world single family nation (Toynbee)”? I do not think so. The human mind can tolerate the coercion and restriction of the command of a norm, but cannot be attuned to the loss of individual freedom at all. And the 21st century is diffusion of chaos that “there are everything”, it’s drown in the sea of information, it’s can not self-reliance then it isolated an individual and it drift floating between on the waves. That situation is look like “quantizations of the human within the universe”. Will the intelligence of homo-sapiens want the “what kind of leader”?

※ Information entropy (artificiality) = if so amount of information (bits) increases that choices be increases more, uncertainty and unsure increase more.

Human activity energy will be produces various things as the evolution of civilization technology that makes nature artificial, forming cities, setting boundaries of states, and artificializing the metabolism of life (the natural cycle of life and death), we will continue to evolve by building a “closed system of human race civilization.” The’s stage is in another system that will accept humanity as a species, and it has been the earth. The “system of human civilization” is, if the universe is a large-system, held in the middle-system of the sun, and it is in the small-system of the earth. Human activity energy is bloated to the extent that it has a great impact on the nature and ecology of the earth. And human civilization has called this situation a “global environmental problem” for humans. It is problem for human race. However, in the present age when the artificial action has increased into changing the nature of the earth, that turned into a problem for the planet itself. Because now that the total of life activity of human race had been up oversizing more than subtotal on the earth nature.

Earth is one of the solar system planets, receiving energy from the Sun, causing changes in the nature. Solar variability is affecting the natural changes of the Earth, Earth’s natural variability is affecting for kindness and disaster of the human society, that things has being contradictory. Civilization energy associated with artificializing of the earth how far be permissibled that it is in the reality of being involved as “system of the earth > system of human”.....? Would it be possible to reverse the relationship of it.....? May we reverse it so good well.....? Perhaps, the intellect (civilization / culture) that human beings continue to artificialize will continue until the destruction of modern human beings. The stupid sensibility that we can not understand until we perish, the aspect of reason that can predict and detect destruction, the aspect of intelligence that can suppress desires and make the most of our sensibilities, it’s balance sheet. Or will we leave the system of the earth and expand human civilization to another system? 21st century society is at a major crossroads of human race transformation that has never been seen before.

Human civilization and cultural activities can be called “unique life activity” that it feeling the act of resisting the cosmological principle as beauty and enjoy as a joy, as an action (artificial, man-made, human-work) that resists nature brought about by the universe. How does the life form “human beings” with this peculiar sensibility occur and exist in the universe, this world human beings need to be reviewed once again.

When I was a child, I had goon to the Sakitori-shrine at every time of the festival, but I wasn't particularly interested in its history. I have heard the rumor that "His Imperial Highness (Reiwa Emperor) been came here". I had goon to the shrine again, and purchased "Sakitori-shrine Story", and I was surprised to read it. From Sakitori-shrine that is Sagaminokuni fourth shrine, and it had been date back to ancient Sumerian and Ubaid civilization which the contents are described in this book.

Go back to the present age, I may to thinking of the future civilization or culture, and a certain imagination springs up.

It is theory of complexity "A JAPAN CIVILIZATION STORY & PHILOSOPHY".

※ Skip part of esoteric and complex systems, please go ahead!

CHAPTER 1.

Into the roots of Japan Civilization

1. Into the world civilization from the history of my birth-place

The year after (Mar. 1946) the end of the Pacific-War (Aug. 1945), I was born in the Nakagun Ohnomachi Shinomiya. (Present = Hiratsuka-city Shinomiya) This place is a plain area adjacent to the mouth of the Sagami-River, if we go south, we will reach a sand dune via Hiratsuka-station, and it is swallowed by the deep trench of Sagami-bay. Sagami-province (相模國) had been divided eight groups as follows : Ashigami (足上), Ashishimo (足下), Yorogi (余綾), Osumi (大住), Aikou (愛甲), Kouza (高座), Miur (三浦), Kamakura (鎌倉). Naka-gun Ono-machi (中郡大野町) had been included in "Osumi-gun". In the middle of the Kamakura period, there was a description that the national government of "Sagami Province" was in Osumi-gun. ("Shukaisho" in the middle of Kamakura period) It was a theory that its place near the present Shinomiya, Hiratsuka-city (平塚市四之宮). ("Xu Fuku Kingdom Sagami" P-99) However, the land of "Shinomiya" was older more than that, in the Nara period national country hometown system, it had based that "Fifty houses in Sakitori-gou, Osumi-gun" had been written in the "Tenpyo 7years Anniversary Sagami province sealed house trade book". (Document of Shosoin, Todaiji temple) (Story of Sakitori shrine) (Documents of Ono) The name of "Sakitori (前鳥)" was "Sakitori-shou (前取庄)" in the grounds of "Sakitori-gou (埼取郷)," it was described that it was a manor of Renge-shinninn whose head family was Hachijoin. That is recorded in the "Shoukeimonin Goryou Mokuroku" of the Kamakura period. (Documents of Ono)

I was born in the Naka-gun Ohno-machi Shinomiya (present = Hiratsuka-city Shinomiya). Ever day of boyhood, I had lived looking up Mt.Fuji in front of the field in the garden and Mt. Oyama on my right. The local shrine is "Enki-shiki Naisha, Sagami-kuni 4th shrine, Sakitori shrine". The main deity is "Ujinowaki Irako Mikoto". In addition, Oyama Kui Mikoto and Yamato Takeru Mikoto are also enshrined.

"Ujinowaki Irako Mikoto" was the 6th prince of the 15th Emperor Ojin. He excels in Mikoto's qualities and scholarship, and had been involved in foreign policy with Goguryeo, Baekje, and Silla since before Crown-Prince (29 years old), and was said to have promoted industry by protecting naturalized workers. At the time of succession to the throne by the demise of the Emperor Ojin, he had made mutual concessions the throne among with fourth prince, and it could not settle. There was also a Confucian thought that will be respect for the eldest child, then "Ujinowaki Irako Mikoto" had been regarded as died himself at the young age of 32 at 312 AD,. The 4th prince (Osazaki Mikoto), later Emperor Nintoku had buried his younger brother's body. The place that had been enshrined him is called "Uji-shrine" in present-day Uji city in Kyoto. (Story of the Sakitori shrine)

On the other hand, Emperor Ojin's second prince, Oyama Mori Mikoto, he resented that he could not become a crown prince, after the demise of Emperor Ojin, he had raised troops with hundreds of soldiers. However, it became known to Prince Osazaki (later Emperor Nintoku) and Crown Prince (Ujinowaki Irako Mikoto). And by the crown prince's plot, it disguised himself as the captain of the Uji River and capsized the ship, and he was said that he had been in water death. His corpse was buried

in Narayama (那羅山墓 = Narayama Tomb, Nara City) is said to be.

However there are different a story other than of it then it is super ancient story.

Clan of the Xu Fuku been lived at the Aso-valley in north-foot of M't Fuji on about BC 210. They had come from China that it had been ordered to finding the medicinal herbs for ever-young and longevity by Qin Shin Huang of the first Emperor in China. Before the Xu Fuku clan had settled down, this place was called "Takamagahara at the foot of Mt. Fuji", it was said that the Gods of Japanese mythology lived there. When Qin Shi Huang had demised, Xu Fuku and his descendants had naturalized into Japan. And, they had heard or known in Aso-valley, summarize the achievements, genealogy, and ancient records (Shindai moji) of since the Shindai, and they left behind "Xu Fuku twelve historical story (also known as Xu Fuku biography)", dedicated as a treasure to Fuji-Asoyama-Tai-shrine.

Chief priest of the Fuji-Asoyama-Tai-shrine was "Ohabaridahiko mikoto" who was been descendant of the "Susano mikoto".

With Ohabaridahiko mikoto as the first chief priest of the shrine, at the time of the Fukuchisadayu mikoto on 8th chief priest, Oyamamori mikoto had come to Aso-valley to learn "Xu Fuku biography". And he had gotten a daughter of the Fukuchisadayu mikoto as the wife, futher been living in this region. Oyamamori mikoto was in addition to "Xu Fuku biography", he had compiled history books and folklores of the old peoples by himself. Further more he had made the shrine to worship of the parents (Emperor Ojin and Takagiiri-hime), and he would changed his place of residence to under of the shrine. It was said that later descendants came to call themselves "Miyashita". The book compiled in this way is called the "Miyashita Document".

When it should be classified contents of the "Miyashita-document" to rough, it can be divided to next four patterns.

- ① Fuji dynasty ancientl mythology relation Records of the ultra-ancient dynasty based at the foot of Mt. Fuji in ancient times.
 - (1) = The "Kamiyo era" when the foot of Mt.Fuji was called Takamagahara.
 - (2) = The "Jinno era" when the capital was moved from the foot of Mt. Fuji to Takachiho, Kyushu.

It had been the Imperial Court of Ugayafukiaezu it was continued 2,700 years in front of the Emperor Jimmu. It was 51 generation of God-emperor and 25 generation of God-empress of regent.
 - (3) = The "Jinko (human emperor) era" moved from Kyushu to Yamato. It was the history of "Asoyamatai-shrine" which it had been enshrined the foot of the Mt.Fuji.
- ② Relation to the lore of "Miyashita clan" The second prince of the Emperor Ojin = the descendants of "Oyamamori mikoto" had been inherited the chief priest of Asoyamatai-shrine, they were left behind the histories and records of the Miyashita's for generations.
- ③ Relation to the lore of "Southen dynasty" It was the records of history at South-dynasty with regards to the South-dynasties age and the North-dynasties age.

- ④ Others Asumi village and other neighboring villages, Ancient documents with relation to the temples and shrines, ancient letters and books, past books of clan, Etc.

Miyashita-family had been kept the copying books and ancient books. In 800 (Enreki 19 years), "Asoyamatai-shrin" had been swallowed by a stream of lava on great eruption of Mt.Fuji. On that time, the treasure house that paid the historical materials had taken damage. 26th generation chief priest of shrine at that time, Miyashita Gendayu Motohide had been evacuating to Samukawa, Koza district, Sagami province with the original ancient documents. He had enshrined "Samukawa shrine" in this area, and put the official history in the treasure house in one corner of it.

After this, Asoyamatai shrine is "Mountain-shrine", Samukawa shrine is called "Village-shrine", and the Miyashita family has become the chief priest of shrine in both case. But in 1282, all the ancient documents of Samukawa shrine had been swepted away by the flooding of the Sagami-river. Fortunately, the copy had left in "Mountain-shrine", so the "Miyashita documents" was inherited.

On the other hand, Emperor Ojin's 6th prince, Ujinowaki-Irakko mikoto was different from the self-harm caused by the official history, there is a story that he was heading towards Ezo. (Sakitori shrine story)

The depth of the Japan-trench is more than 8000m, which is comparable to the height of Mt. Everest. The greatly branched tip becomes the Sagami-trough, and the tip push up to Sagami-bay. It is the Sagami-river that be flowing into it, and the head of the water source head is Yamanaka-lake at the foot of Mt. Fuji.

The "Mizunashi-river -- Kaname-river" which water source head is Mt. Tonodake in Omotetanzawa, it is pouring into Sagami-bay on more the smaller scale. The estuary of the Kaname-river is also known as the "Hanamizu-river", it is connected to the tip of the Sagami-bay trough. The estuary of the "Hanamizu-river" in ancient was as the sluice gate for Yorogi in the inlet of Kanae, and it seems that it was the center of maritime transportation.

Early 4th century, Ujinowakiirako-mikoto traces the floodgates of various places and he had arrived at the sluice gate for Yorogi in the inlet of Kanae, and he had landed at here. Then he had been gone to the northeast, but immediately, the Sagami-river had blocked the way to going. They gave up crossing the river, and it was said that the palace had been established in the land of "Sakitori" at the foot of the river. This palace was the 4th palace of Sagami province. The place where the corpse of Ujinowakiirako-Mikoto was enshrined the "Sakitori shrine", and the place where it was buried been said to be the "Shindo Otsukayama ancient-tomb".

There is Mt. Fuji at the direction to the just-west of Sakitori-shrine and Otsukayama-ancient-tomb.

There is Mt. Tonodake at the direction to 30° northwest.



TANZAWA-massif Mt.FUJI and YAMANAKA-lake from Mt.HINOKIBORAMARU
11 Feb. 2019 photo by Mr.Atsushi TAKADA



Ancient = the ferry-point of TAMURA. View is now 04 Jan. 2019 photo by autor



The OOTSUKAYAMA-tumulus
02 Jan. 2019 photo by autor



Mt.HAKONE, FUJI, OHYAMA,
To direction from tumulus



The SAMUKAWA-Shrine 04 Jan. 2019 photo by autor



Imperial chrysanthemum crest
of 16 on the SAMUKAWA-shrine

Mid 4th century

At northern foot of Mt. Fuji of tip of water source of Sagami-river had been lived "Oyamamori-mikoto (the second prince of Emperor Ojin)". At mouth of Sagami-river had been lived "Ujिनowakiirakko-mikoto (the sixth prince of Emperor Ojin)". Mountain-massif surround by flows of Sagami-river is called the Tanzawa mountain-massif. 4th-prince (Osazaki-mikoto) had been become the Emperor Nintoku of 16th generation. The two princes who should have died, from the composition that were living at the northern foot of Mt. Fuji or the mouth of the Sagami-river, we can think of the meaning of "Kanagaw".

Mt.Fuji is called the "God's appearance" that Japan Islands had folded hands. The Mt.Fuji is there in the center of the Japan Islands, the meaning of center is equivalent to "Na (奈)" by Japanese language. Further more, Mt.Fuji is been the "source God from ancient", Fuji-Tai-shin (富士太神) is said to be the creator of the universe. "Fuji-Asoyama-Tai-jingu" is said to be the oldest shrine in Japan. The "God rivers (川)" has been the Katsura-river or Doshi-river (upstream) and Sagami-river (downstream) that connect from Mt. Fuji to Sagami-bay. Considering these together, it will be as follows. [source God from ancient = Fuji-Tai-shin (神), center of Japan = Na (奈), God rivers (川)] = [神奈川 (Ka-Na-Gawa)]. The sea water evaporates, become a cloud and rise to heaven, pour down on Mt. Fuji and Tanzawa mountains massif again, it becomes a river and returns to the sea again. As like this circulation of water, people continue to live our lives. By this natural cycle, the ancients may had be reading "God's will".

The "Sakitori-shrine" had been burned in a spreading fire to the shrine office by the Shinomiya great fire in 1909 (42nd year of Meiji). At that time, treasures and ancient history books of shrine of all had been lost to burning by the great fire.

In 1960 it was time I was the third year middle school student. "Shindo Otsukayama ancient-tomb" had been unearthed by Hiratsuka-city. Since the middle school was neighborhood of it, also the social club (I was director at that time) of Ohno-middle-school had been taken part in unearth. At that time from the excavations had been found the Magatama, triangular rimmed ancient mirror decorated with animals, etc. (please see attached photos of next page) But, I did not know the truth that it had connected with the "Sakitori-shrine" and the "Ujिनowaki-Irakko mikoto".

"Shindo Otsukayama ancient-tomb" was also called the tomb of the head of powerful family (Gouzoku) of indigenous.

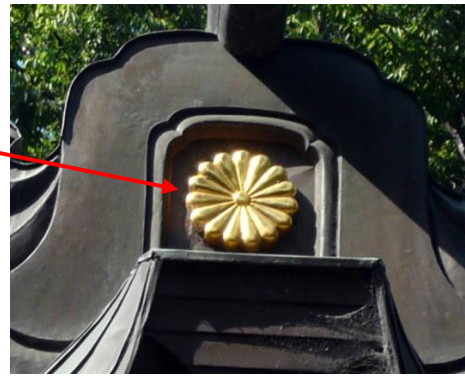
If it was been the tomb of the "Ujिनowaki-Irakko mikoto" who had declined of the Imperial succession by own free will, the fact it had excavated the "Magatam" and "Triangular rimmed ancient mirror decorated of animal", and more with the crest of "Sakitori-shrine" is being 15 crest of chrysanthemum, because of that we can do understand it had been the truth. Excellent to Confucian thought, paying homage to the elderbrother, to abandon own hisself, because of that can be easy understanding that 15 crest of chrysanthemum was less one leaf than 16 chrysanthemum crest of Emperors house.

Attitude of way of life of "Ujिनowaki-Irakko-mikoto" is considered to great influenced as "the virtue of mutual concessions" on the spirit formation of Japanese. That can be splendidly readable the introversion that is considered to Japanese characteristic.



Façade of the SAKITIRI-Shrine
The fourth shrine of SAGAMI-provice

06 Jun. 2014 photo by autor

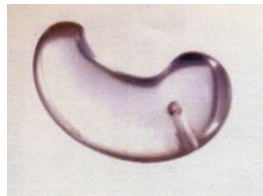


Imperial chrysanthemum crest of 15 on
SAKITORI-shrine

15-leaf is one less, than emperor
chrysanthemum crest of 16-leaf



A statue of Guardian dog
Look it in front of the left side



A comma-shapend-bead,
HP on HIRATSUKA-city



SANNKAKUENN-SHISHINN-
NIJYUU-KYOU



A statue of Lion
Look it in front of the right side

Introversion-spirit had been great affected to me. The spirit of "introversion-spirit" had been a great effect on me as well, later towards self-integration on alpinism mountaineering (higher and more difficult climbing), consistent with philosophical introversion.

Yet another, there is another theory that the "16 chrysanthemum crest of Emperor's family" have being very similar shape to sth the crest of "Sumerian royal family".

According to "Riddle of 16 chrysanthemum crest" by writings of Akira Iwata (choubunsha, 2003), around 600 BC, Nupkad Nezer II of Chaldean dynasty in Babylon be considered to made the Ishtar Gate that side walls been drawn the many statue of lion. Around of it been surrounded by "16 chrysanthemum crest" that it to be called the "Crest of Royal family". According to the book, been written as which he had gone on-site and had confirmed it, and photos is attached.

From the insight of Mr. Akira Iwata who been gone around the world by ship as the first class navigator, "16 chrysanthemum crest" of Sumerian royal family which was also a nautical people, is said also as it which it had imitated the compass (16 points) of navigation instrument. But the established-theory has been said with be symbolized of the Sun God. End of East on Eurasian

continent and even the Sun rises in the Japan, where it as can be seen to the Amaterasu myth or National flag, it be closely related which the Sun be worshipped as the God. Anyway, the “16 chrysanthemum crest” can be watched to the wall of the “Jerusalem Temple” at ancient Israel. Further more the Lion statue been stood on both side of throne.

BC.721, North Israel Kingdom had been annihilated by Assyrian. The ten Tribes of North Israel Kingdom had been strewn into the world, and it been called the “Lost Ten Tribes”. When half century over more passed, at east end of Asia, the dynasty of Wakoku had raised the curtain. (BC.660, the first year of Emperor Jimmu) The “Ise grand shrine” is grand head shrine of Shinto, and even now the emperor family is doing to toworship. Composition and struction of the “Ise grand shrine” is similar to the “Jerusaleme temple”. At the stone lantern of entrance path has been stamped the Star of David that was the Israeli symbol.

Apart from those details “16 Chrysanthemum Crest” originate in Sumerian royal family, it remain in the ancient Israeli temple. These could be reasonably understood as the story which it been taken over to the Japanese (Wakoku) emperor family by the “Lost Ten Tribes” that it been strewn into the world.

In addition, the 15 chrysanthemum crest emblem which one-leaf less, although he was decided to be the next Emperor, he handed over his succession to the throne to his elder brother, when overlapped the ancient story of the local (Shinomiya) tradition of Ujinowaki-Irakko mikoto, which is said to have been buried in the land of the Sakitori, we can understand it even more than better.

When taking up the Silk-road as one of the discrete paths on the “Lost Ten Tribes” of the ancient Israel, it is no wonder that even if Shin-clan of the Xu Fuku-clan joined in the process. Xu Fuku was ordered by Qin Shi Huang to search for herbs for immortality and longevity, 219 BC with boys and girls, and craftsmans of 500 to 6000, it is said that it landed in the Saga region of Kyushu. In addition, some people had been riding on the Kuroshio, gone north along the coast of Japan along the Japanese archipelago then they had reached Oga peninsula and Kodomari of Tsugaru peninsula. Meanwhile, another group had gone north along the Pacific coast into Hitachi, Kashima, and Hachijo-island. And the main groupe had reached into the foot of Mt. Fuji, from Kyushu via Shikoku, Kii-peninsula, Shingu, Kumano, Higashi-mikawa, etc. However, due to the eruption of Mt. Fuji, it was no longer a safe place to live, and eventually, they had crossed over the Tanzawa mountain-massif, and moved from Hatano into Isehara. It is said which “Hata (秦)” of “Hatano (秦野)” had come from “Qin” that was word of the china. It was said from Tanzawa mountain-massif to Oyama had been called “Horaisan (蓬莱山)” which had searched for medicinal herbs.

These fables have been written by “Xu Fuku” (written by Mr.shoji ikegami) and “Xu Fuku kingdom Sagami” (written by Mr.yutaka maeda).

In a word, for ancient historys of leading from Mt.Fuji to Tanzawa mountain-massif and to Sagami plain-field have three big flows of next.

- ① Takamagahara-tradition of foot of Mt.Fuji [super ancient mythology -- Miyashita document]
- ② Ujino-waki-Irakko mikoto tradition [Sagami country -- Shinomiya (fourth-shrine) -- Sakitori shrine and Shindo Otsukayama ancient-tomb -- Roots of Japanese Emperor's house -- Ancient Israel]
- ③ Xu Fuku tradition [Xu Fuku biography -- eruption of Mt.Fuji -- immigrated to Hatano direction]

Furthermore all of these were linked from ancient Israel to Sumer.

Perhaps, when I will think that it had been my roots, it can be increase my pleasure that I do to understanding from ancient story to the Mt.Fuji to Tanzawa mountain-massif to Sagami plain-field.

By the way, the characteristics of the ancient Israelites are considered to as follows.

- ① YAP (-) gene (honest, diligence, kind, forget oneself and do the best one for others, the D lineage of Y chromosome DNA be not inherent gene of Jomon people, it can see in ancient Israel and Japan as well as furthermore it can be seen as well as in Tibetan and middle eastern SEM lineage)
- ② Black eye, black hair (frizzled hair)
- ③ Brown skin
- ④ be of short stature and similar to the Japanese
- ⑤ Nose is higher

Etc.

To say it without worrying about being misunderstood, it can be applied almost above things to me. Furthermore in addition, they have are strong self-reliance spirit and do not like to throng. Including those also is exactly like my personality.

Childhood me had been worried with frizz of one's hair, and also my eldest son had been worried the same. Furthermore also (the grandchild) eldest son of eldest son, he may be will do same worry. Its signs have begun to be visible on little by little. I should be test for DNA, but if I will know the truth, then It will be likely to disappear the Romance. Therefore, I will not get of tested for DNA yet.

"Enkishiki-shinmeicho" had been compiled in 927 AD. (Enchou 5 years) It was the list of shrines nationwide designated as government shrine. There were 13 shrines that were Shikinai-shrine in Sagami-province. Among them, Sakitori-shrine became the 4th shrine of Sagami-province, the place name of "Shinomiya" is said to be derived from this thing.

By the way, is that case the 6-shrine of Sagami-country, first is Samukawa-shrine (Samukawa town), second is Kawasako-shrine (Ninomiya town), third is Hibita-shrine (Isehara city), fourth is Sakitori-shrine (Shinomiya Hiratsuka city), fifth is Hiratsuka-hachiman-shrine = one-country, one-Shinto-shrine (Senngen town Hiratsuka city), sixth is Rokusho-shrine = the chief shrine (Oiso town).

May 5 every year, it is taking place "Kounomachi" (Kokufu-festival). Gods of 6 shrines get together at Mt. Korai and then it would be prayed for peace and stable in the country and for five grains fertility.

When I grew up 20 years (an adult), my classmates carried there's shoulder a portable-shrine (Mikoshi) by white costume, and they went to the place which Gods will be mets. But introverted me did not participate from own shamed.

The south side adjacent to "Shinomiya" is called "Yahata", after that, it will continue to the vast precincts of the "Hiratsuka Hachimangu". "Hiratsuka-Hachimangu" is admirable shrine that been placed as one-country one-Shinto-shrine. Enshrining deities are Emperor Ojin, Empress Jingu, and Takenouchi Sukune.

The Emperor Ojin is called the founder for present Imperial family genealogy. The Empress Jingu is mythical existence who she had tied from the 14th Emperor Chuai (192 - 200) to the 15th Emperor Ojin (270 - 310). Even if a woman, she had commanded the military forces that it dispatched for subjugation the Korea in 192 – 200 years. And she had gotten victory to military invasion of the three-Korea. (By Nihon-shoki)

According to chart of the Imperial family, the Emperor Ojin had been the son of the Empress Jingu. But there are various views.

According to one theory, Ikinohirihiko-mikoto who had been in brother of the Yamatotakeru-mikoto, Honda-Mawaka-ou who had been a son of Ikinohirihiko-mikoto had been in secret sent to Rajin in Korea, and had let grown as Hachiman-Tenson-tribe. And then the Empress Jingu had brought back country him together with a triumphant return, and been enthroned him to the Emperor Ojin. This is one of theories of its.

Another one of theory is as that the Empress Jingu had been perhaps the Himiko who was in the Gishiwajin biography. Between the 14th Emperor Chuai (192 - 200) and 15th Emperor Ojin (270 - 310) had been the 70 years. For that reason have been come about because various theories. The Emperor Ojin is called the founder for present Imperial family genealogy, for that reason and this period has been importanted for Japan history. But, this thing had excluded from learning contents by school education. Namely it is being often appear the characteristics of Japanese culture which is hide the essence.

Many Japanese people have being some reason or other feeled to connection between present Japanese the Imperial family lineage and Korea. Books to description of that have been issued on little by little at recently. The important thing to take up the point by this book is as follows.

① The shrine venerating Emperor Ojin is the Yahata-shrine.

The Yahata-shrine is been core shrine in Japan.

② Parson holding the key of Yahata-shrine is been the Hondamawaka-ou.

According to another theory, "Emperor Ojin and Hondamawaka-ou" are the same person theory.

Activity base to military invasion of the three-Korea (from Oct. to Dec. in 200) by the Empress Jingu was Fukuoka district of now. It is there the Yahata Steel Works (now= Nippon Steel) it has been the core steel industry of Japan. From this place have been appeared Taro Aso of 92nd generation Prime Minister.

After the Empress Jingu had finished the military invasion of the three-Korea, there is a theory it was Hondamawaka-ou who taken back from Korea to Japana, then it is said who had become Emperor Ojin. The biggest achievement was the move of the “Golden Fund” to Japan, with the manager as Emperor Ojin, it is said that he was welcomed into the Japanese Emperor family-line. (“Emperor and one world” written by Kanji Ochiai)

- ① Yahata-faith (Yayata-okami = God of war, Usa-shrine → grand head shrine of Hachiman-shrine → Mausoleum of the imperial family)
- ② thought of wealthy country and strong soldier (The thought of continental horse-riding tribe)
- ③ Way of governance of peasant society (Give the land and take the crops as tax, Established the system for division of labor, Support to immigrant life)
- ④ Dowry (Benefit and the Gold that was obtained from cultivation of Poppies and Cannabis → One World Fund → Golden fund)
- ⑤ Yahata fund (Right to use of Golden fund → procurement of war expenditure)

“Hachiman-Tenson-tribe” had been raised at Rajin in North Korea. They had been purposed to confluted scattered routes by Ubaid-sivilization (people) that been considered to origin of modern civilization. This thing had merged the Ubaid-marin-tribe and the Ubaid-horse-riding-tribe, and then it had been for build a new civilization.

Emperor Jimmu is regarded the first Emperor of Japan. The “Katsuragi dynasty” of from Emperor Suizei (2th generation) into Emperor Kaika (9th generation) is said to be “Ubaid-marin-tribe (Southern dynasty), and from Emperor Sujin (10th generation) was regarded which it had been changed into the “Ubaid-horse-riding-tribe (northern dynasty), that thing was said the “Kuni-Yuzuri (transfer the nation)”.

The Ubaid people had been said the cosmopolitan, and after it that ten tribes of ancient Israel had been scattered into the world for overlaped. They would not made country, and they were infiltrated into the leaders to around the world as with Virus. They are still a “One World Organization” that the common people can not see, and it is said to have a great influence on the world situation at traditionally. (“the Emperor and One World” written by Kanji Ochiai)

There is no doubt that these things were greatly involved in the establishment of Japanese civilization.

Personality of the Ubaid people with superior science or mathematics that be resembling to geometry shaman has high ability of design and measurement. They had been high ability in abstraction and conceptualization in against with the concrete phenomenon.

Personality of the Ubaid people with superior sense that be resembling to wave motion shaman has high ability that be legend, kotodama, metaphorical sense and similarity sense (fractal). They are good at abstraction of analog emblem (images).

They have the personality that be high ability on insight, intelligence, and do not want the meaningless authority and power, the honor. Therefore they had been become the leader, teacher, and master in the world. It is told that Ubaid civilization and culture that had been under the sun

worship and megaliths faith had been superior in the spirituality, the ideological, information collecting ability.

Ubaid civilization had been become to Sumer civilization that took over it, further it had been become to Mesopotamia civilization, furthermore it have be called the founder of modern human race civilization.

Jacob, who moved from the Uruk region of Sumer to Ur, became the founder of ancient Israel, eventually after, Judaism, Christianity, Islam were born from his descendants. People who believe in these monotheistic three religions make up more than half of the world's population in now. However because of monotheism, they can not tolerate each other. It has been still the "origin of world conflict".

The South route (south dynasty lineage) of "Ubaid-marine-tribe lineage" had been integrated by love and harmony in gentle and wealth of intelligence by farming, fishing, settlement (city), trade. It was been the so-called feminine personality lineage. They had reached to the Japan Islands through at the coast of Gulf South Asia since around BC 3000. These forces had been converged to the Emperor JINMU, and then they had established the first Emperor on the Japan Islands.

The founder of this route are said with the people who had faithed in the "Anu (60 = the heavenly Gods)" and the Gilgamesh (King of Sumer around BC 2600) of God of from Ubaid to Sumer. The Anu is the founder of the Gods of Sumer that is called to the "heavenly God". The Nammu had birthed the Anu, and to been called mother of the Gods, and also it called of the Goddess of the sea and then had done human creation. It is old more than the Bible of Judaism and Christianity, its story of human creation had been done in the myth of Sumer.

The Nation-Seal of Sumer is been considered to expression to tree of life depend on 7branch-tree and 2 faith. It arrange the candle stick of 7branch-tree in the center, it has been arranged 2 Gods that will be as the Bull-God (man) = "Hull", and, Snake-Goddess (woman) = "Ki", at both sides. The candlestick of 7-branch (7=4+3) has be representing which it were the 4 bases of DNA, and combination of 3 types of triplet of gene-code, it had interpreted so by Mr. Yu Katsuragi.

By its there are the special understanding as next. If we already had an understanding of DNA during this period of the Jomon period, the myth that it was brought by aliens, it may not be off the mark. We leave offspring by coupled a man and a woman, and its trait be copied to DNA then it hand down to child. Because we are thinking that this approach method can not occur by human ingenuity. Would the organic life-form be possible to get been gotten idea copy the ownmyself by self-organization. However it will be doubt.

If it will be try to adapt on the myth of Japan, the Bull-God (man) = "Hull" is to correspond to "Izanagi-mikoto", Snake-Goddess (woman) = "Ki" is to correspond to "Izanami-mikoto". It will be try to adapt on the God of myth of ancient Sumer. Male is the God of reproductive power, wisdom, water, that is the "Enki (40)". Female is the "Ninki" (wife of Enki). If applied to the Bible, Male are "Adam" and Female are "Eva".

These are the origin of myth of world.

In contrast, the second half of “spring and autumn period” (from BC 770 to BC 221) of Chinese history, it had been 7th generation Kourei-Emperor period (from BC 290 to BC 215) in Japan. Around BC1000 in Japan, west route of Ubaid-lineage had been arrived at Kitakyushu-region by “Azumi-tribe” and “Hata-uji” from through inland of China or Silk-Road and through the ancient Korea and the Yellow-Sea. Specially, “Hata-uji” groupe (Xu Fuku clan) had been excelled to agriculture (farmer), industrial (craftsman), trade (merchant). They had being gotten into the ruling class in Japan-iland by its high ability.

The North route (north dynasty lineage) of “the Ubaid horse-riding lineage” had reached to Japan by horse-riding through the Eurasia-continent. The main featurea had armed and gotten the win by warfare, and then they had dominated by power that to plunder allof the loser. That personality is look like as more masculine.

Clan had leaved along the Caspian Sea, then they through on Bactria region, Urals region, Siberia region, Mongolian plateau, and been gone down to south into North-Korea. In ancient Korea, they had based at the Rajin and the Fuyu. They had been called with the Fujin (wind God) Totem believer tribe, which was the En-Lil (50 = wind God) of God of Sumer as their begining point. Also they had armed, riding on horse, cut down as is the gust of wind, it's the situaition will be symbolized of the favorite the power on male. Because power is power of politics, power of male line by horse riding tribe become to the main pillar of political system = nation form.

By the way, the Gods of Sumer had been given numerical digit. God of the “En-Lil” had been numbers = 50. By Japanese language is 50 same as “五十”. For example this “五十” is used to “五十鈴”, and that is means to fifty bells. It is deified Amaterasu-Ohmikami who is tutelary deity of Imperial Household, it is deifying at the Ise-grand-shrine which is most significant in Japan. Is that there the river that is called the “Isuzu-river” be flowing through in the precincts. It is called the “Isuzu-river”, it has been reflected the myth which the originator has been God of the “En-Lil” in Sumer. Therefore we can thought that Emperor-family-line of Japan had been roots the hose-riding tribe of Ubaid that had been taken over from Ubaid to Sumer and the founder’s been God of wind (the air) = the “En-Lil”. These are example of explanation basis.

Suzu (鈴 = bell) has been said the symbol of female genitalia. By male and female would been coupled (sex) results, will born the child. The chirudren has been to symbolize rewrote results of DNA by coupling for male and female. It is said that As follows, “Mimana-Tenson-plan” had taken in the “Ubaid Horse-riding lineage (north dynasty lineage) to coupling by “Ubaid Ama lineage (south dynasty lineage), and then it been the first plan that be established “foreign nation Emperor (Sumera-mikoto)”.

(Sumer → Sumera-mikoto = Emperor)

First prince of “Kogen-Emperor” = “Yaekotoshiro-nushi (Ama lineage)” had made voyage from Japan to the Mimana of ancient Korea. And then he had made the Mimana Japan Government in Mimana. By here, they had met the Ubaid Horse-riding lineage who had come ran through as the God of winds at the Eurasian continent. And they been coupled, then they had established “foreign nation Emperor (Sumera-mikoto)” that been called the “Mimana Tenson tribe”. The Emperor (male) has be authority and political power and govern, it be called the “political form”. Empress (female) has been performed

one's duties that be defend the nation on prayer by the love for humanity and the wisdom of WA (和 = Harmony). Therefore governance of Japan became done by "Emperor family lineage" that were a central existence so that function has both of political form (regime) and nation form (prayer).

But continuation of the "regime" was difficult as the Emperor. Soon the "Kuge" became gain increasing authority and power by that their excel speech, pedigree, grace and character. The next age had transferred to the Samurai class that it retained the military power and use it. Furthermore at the democracy social, the sovereign of regime has become the people.

Alone the general nation people it shall become to disorderly crowd, nation will be not united. In modern times will choose by election the leader of represent nation-people. Because "political system = exercise of political power", will it be the Samurai character (hawk-faction) after all, will it be the Kuge character (doves-faction), will it be the dictatorial personality (Emperor or God), its character reflects that era. The factor to decide to aptitude for the era, it is religion and thought, it be assessed by the civilization theory and it will be propulsived.

The second prince of the Emperor-Kogen became the 9th "Emperor Kaika" in Katsuragi dynasty.

The prince of the Empress Kogen (Hikofutsuoshi-mikoto) had been crossed the ocean into the Rajin in ancient Korea and he was called the "Hachiman-den". They had happened to meet another Ubaid horse-riding lineage who arrived through Altai region. And they had coalesced, and it had established the overseas nation Emperor family (Sumera-mikoto) who had been called the "Hachiman Tenson tribe". "Hachi" of "Hachiman" be "8" by numeral. Ancient Israel had been started from the Sumer. Numeral "8" by astrology of Juda-tribe had meant it being increasingly successful (suehirogari) and infinity. "8" seems that had been social implication to indicate of development of humankind. Is summary of "8" been explained asfollows. The person have 8 of numeral is very strong to physical to mental, and have been vitality, materialist of valiant battle. Further more, personality of "8" is prone that it will be gotten win by the longing to political power or economic power. At another understanding "8" is the type to reign over top of the groupe of people and to lead. This is the problem of probability in statistical processing by the astrology of Jewish. But we will be understood that is not unrelated to "8" of "Hachi" with in the Haciman shrine or the Hachiman- guu (Shintoism-shrine).

First of all, it was returned "the overseas nation Emperor family (Sumera-mikoto)" into Japan, and it was the transfer from the 9th Emperor Kaika to 10th Emperor Sujin that attempted to change the Emperor family lineage. That was mentioned in Kojiki and Nihon-shoki as "Ashihara no Nakatsukuni no Kuniyuzuri (negotiate and transfer of the region country)", it is said to be the transfer of the throne from "Sachihiko Umi = Ubaid ama lineage (south dynasty lineage) = Emperor Kaika" into Sachihiko Yama = Ubaid hoese-riding lineage (north dynasty lineage) = Emperor Sujin. It had been Ubaid Ama lineage along together with Emperor and Empress until 9th Emperor Kaika. Then by "Kuniyuzuri", it has regarded as follows. Emperor (Male lineage) was become the horse riding lineage = political power (regime), Empress (Empress) was become the Ama lineage = nation of prayer (nation body).

By this coupling and coalesced, they were confluented to "Ubaid Ama lineage (southern dynasty)" with "Ubaid horse riding lineage (northern dynasty)". Could be confirmed on historically the first Emperor is regarded as the 10th SUJIN Emperor. 8 Emperors before 9th Emperor Kaika, been

regarded as the “Emperor of Kessh-Hachidai” (undocumented 8 Emperors). But, by new historical documents discovery in recent years has become clear the real existence.

At had come back the “overseas nation Emperor (sumera-mikoto)” to Japan at second time, and will be changed the Emperor family lineage by the 15th Emperor Ojin (270 - 310). The “Hachiman-Tenson tribe” had come back to Japan after that finished “legendary military invasion of Korea in the 3rd century” by the Empress Jinguu. And it is the explanation which been the Hondamawaka-ou had become the 15th Emperor Ojin.

According to the official history, the Emperor Ojin had been considered as child of the Empress Jinguu. But there is another theory. The “Hondamawaka-ou” had been Child of the “Iokino-Irihiko-no-mikoto” who had been the brothers to the “Yamatotaker-no-mikoto”. The “Hondamawaka-ou” was gone over to Rajin, and he had grown up as the “Hachiman-Ohkami”. Again he was come backed to Japan, and he had become as the Emperor Ojin, is the theory. 10th Emperor Ojin been considered to the “originator of current imperial lineage”. Therefore it can good understand whichi the “God of war” = the “Hachiman-Souhongu” (grand head of shrine) is top of the shrine.

Historical truth has been done concealment and distortion by maximum authority and power in any time. During at the time of be disclosed, the truth is fall into ambiguity on the some time. Became over the time, restore (decode) of ancient record (encode) will be become to difficult. Eventually, nobody can understand all of truth. It is so that paradox of logical of the human thought. It is the limit which by a parson (part) is to spoken the human race (all). It is the theoretical limit for describing the whole (humanity) from the part (individual). Therefore, this book interprets individual events and reassembled into a new “one story”, we are trying to find a “new universal proposition” in it. (Induction method) Futher more, modern digital thinking uses scaling and fractal methods, “the Laws of the universe do not change wherever they are” it is considered. Capturing individual events in the digital dimension, the story that will be reassembled it is also, it is a method that definitely reflects the human world.

The “Yahata Shinto shrine” is also known as the “Hachiman guu”, its there are about 44,000 shrines in Japan. Usa Shinto shrine in Oita prefecture is called “Hachiman Sohonguu (Head of Shinto shrine)”. The Usa Shinto shrine is enshrined the Yahatano Ohkami (Emperor Ojin), the Hime Ohkami, Empress Jingu.

Next village of the “Shinomiya” is called the “Yahata”, it is been continued to the “Hiratsuka Hachiman-guu” on its south direction. The main enshrined deities of the “Hiratsuka Hachiman-guu” are “Emperor Ojin”, “Empress Jingu”, “Takenouchi Sukene”. The “Hiratsuka Hachiman-guu” is also called the “Sagami Kuni 5th Shinto shrine”. Further more, It is been existence equivalent to the main Shinto shrine of 1-country 1-shinto-shrine.

The Sagami-river goes around the Tanzawa mountains massif with Mt. Fuji as the source, and it flows through the countryside of the Sagami-plain, and flows into Sagami-bay. The land of “Shinomiya” was a key place of water transportation connecting the hinterland of the river and the estuary. Further,

it was also a fertile sedimentary area which the Sagami-river had flooded sometimes, therefore the fields were spreading. The "Shindo Otsukaya ancient tomb" had been the tomb of a man of power which it had connected from the "ancient tomb period" into the "Yayoi period" (from Emperor Ojin 270 AD to Emperor Suiko 592 AD). But, it had been not known exact era, also it had not known buried whom. If Ujinowaki Irakko-mikoto of 6th prince of Emperor Ojin had been buried, consistent with age and folklore, and it would be consistent, then one ancient story holds.

The "Shindo Ohtsukayama ancient-tomb" is been at top of dune (19.5 meters above sea level). The form of ancient-tomb by utilizing dune has various styles. One of it is ancient burial mound that is square at the front and rounded in the rear, other one is round burial mound, further it is both sides round burial mound. But among the state of not understood the truth, then ancient tomb has done disappeared.

When I was in the third year of junior high school in 1960, Ohno junior high school social club (head of the section was me) had been participated for the second archaeological excavation.

The ocean trench of the Sagami-gulf that it is continue from the mouth of Sagami-river has been deeply, Hiratsuka-sea-beach is a swimming ban zone. (Chigasaki, Oiso is swimming allowed). Triangular-wave by the Sagami-river runoff is cause. The tip of the Sagami-bay trough that rises from the Japan-trench, which is equivalent to the height of Mt. Everest, becomes Sagami-bay off the coast of Hiratsuka, further more continues to the mouth of the Sagami-river. Mid 4th century ancient, it can be understood inevitably from this terrain that the party of Ujinowaki Irakko-mikoto had drifted to the mouth of Kaname-river adjoin the Sagami river on riding the "Pacific ocean-current", "Kuroshio". At ancient, the dune had been elevated and expanded by great wave on ocean current therefore the Shindo Otsukayama ancient-tomb had been top of that. (19.5 meters above sea level) And these things can be logical understand.

I had born at this land of the Shinomiya, and I had been learning telecommunications, I had been good at to understanding the social phenomenon by the electromagnetism. But now, its technology big to change, social lives are the times of phase transition also. Cause until the 20 century technology had been analog technology that built founded on continuity of a cause and a result. But wave of electronization that has been growth from the end of the 20 century had been changed the times became mainstream the digital technology.

Digital control technology, it is to commanded and actioned it the all by program (software). The program control function is likened to the human brain and is called "Artificial intelligence".

Somatic cell of the human is making up the human body by self-organization of 37 trillion or 60 trillion cell. Among them network of the nerve cell (neural network) take been charge of the consciousness, memory, preservation, thought, motor command. It is similar to the modern SNS Web (World Wide Web). Looking at the information network of human society expanded from the neural network of the human body to fractal (self-similarity), we can see the similarity between the electronic terminal (human body) and the internet web (society).

So how would a command pulse of consciousness and memory, save, thought and movement, just like people on the Internet website? The human body has 1 person 1 pair of central control unit (CPU

= Central Processing Unit) as cerebral function. If assuming that it will can control the human society by ultra high capacity CPU, human society would changed to organization of only one commander (CPU = Emperor = God) and other people (human society = robot people). But human race were since ancient time, there were another mechanism instead of CPU of electronic machinery that it control over the people. It is thought and faith, and has been securing it by the political power (the power), the military power (Armed forces), and the economic power (wealth).

Already this method has been running since ancient times. But it is not unification of global scale, it was local limitation scale. Practically is been application to nation, ethnic, tribal, village, groups. Further more by zoning of habitat segregation on geopolitics, it include diversity not only the thoughts and beliefs, it is united the region asmultiracial nation, multi-religious nation, local community (EU = European Union). By difference of self-government style, thought had intervened into the liberalism states, the socialism states, the communism states, faith had done intervened into wide area zone more than self-government. And there is the League of Nations, the United Nations agencies (UN), the related organizations, in the organization of unification global scale on earth, but it is not aim for govern to human civilization. Speaking of organization with global integration capabilities in a limited scal, it there is the Olympics. The world competitions organizations regard Olympic as tope, it is go ahead than politics.

Sports simply competes outcomes of evolution by doing, it equivalants to the law of the jungle, strong man will win and winner was strong. It is binary-principle with simple and easy to understand.

But on a small scale, central control conflicts with solid free will, and it is not easy to control an individual human who have free will who is not a robot. The easiest way that retain a certain system of nation, is to instill a feeling of fear to the nation people. (As with North Korea)

On thinking about how will be changing the human nature from Internet Web that is totally freedom and without limits, I would believe the theory that is "the view of human nature as fundamentally depraved" and human race will head for ruin. "Gresham's Law (bad maney drives out good money)" is based on the understanding that the Law of evolution (the weak-man become a meat, the strong-man eat a meat, the fittest will be survival, the weak will be decline) and the desire for self-organization are such. Further more in the universe of dynamic non-equilibrium, human race are being pile up the human effort (culture power) for keep dynamic equilibrium by using artificial means (civilization power).

Now the four great civilizations around the world are as follows.

① Confucianism civilization (13 hundred million people)

Trust and duty of Confucian have crumbled and have been transformed into Communist Party rule. (China-Xi Jinping political power) People are missing their Thoughts and they have become unification by regulation.

If so is the monotheistic faith?

② Christianity civilization (25 hundred million people)

Willingness into the world supremacy is again increase the momentum and different religions and different ethnic oppression by self-organization (American firstism = President Trump).

3 Islamic civilization (15 hundred million people)

Islamic people are opposition to Christan, and then some extreme Muslim has counterattacked by become into the terrorist.

4 Hinduism civilization (10 hundred million people)

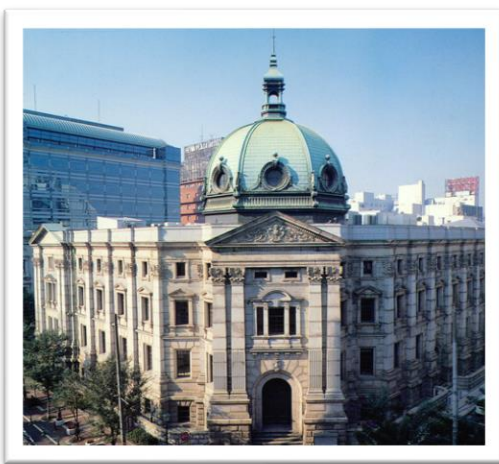
Caste system has collapsed and disorderd equality will be created confusion.

Hence, Japan civilization (1.2 hundred million people) which had been syncretized culture of Homo sapiens, it is thinking very important that be explained positively toward to the world the especially philosophy (ideal) shown in the Constitution of Japan. I am thinking to be the very that this ideal philosophy that shown in the preamble of Japan Constitution, same the principle (ideal) of the "OneWorld cosmopolitan", the human race should gone to toward this ideal principle.

I knew the word on "Oneworld cosmopolitan" first time which has been by the book of the "Emperor and Oneworld" written by Kanji Ochiai. In addition, Oneworld has been the Freemasonry in a broad sense, which the same book has written. I had so many read books that were written the Freemasonry and the conspiracy theory of Judea, before a quarter of a century. It could not known by commoner level. But I am thinking that it being necessarily not irrelevant.

In the same book by Kanji Ochiai, there is a "behind situation of establishment of the Yokohama Shokin as Kokutai (national operation) Bank". "Yokohama Shokin" mean the "Yokohama Shokin Bank", and it had been establishment as the first foreign exchange bank of single purpose in 1880. It had been the Kokutai (national operation) Bank, which provides international finance for Oneworld by The Kokutai-Emperor.

Main building had completed by the Germany-Renaissance style in 1904, it had designed by Dr. Yorinaka Tsumaki.



"The Important cultural property"
"Main-Building of hed office on
Old-Yokohama-Shoukin-bank"
Recording of restored in 1995
By = Kanagawa Prefecure,
Kuni architects and engineers Ltd.



At present by
Kanagawa prefecture
History - museum

Main building had gone through the great Kanto earthquake in 1923, had burnt down by World War 2. But so the profound building of masonry structure had remained, has been specyified to important cultural property of nation in 1969.

After, the name of building was changed to the Tokyo Bank Yokohama branch, and Kanagawa prefecture had buy up as a Prefectural Museum in 1964. Then it had built an addition new building, restored the dome and changed the all interior decoration for the Museum.

Further more, it had renovated into the History Museum in 1994. At this time, I was in charge of electrical installations and lift facilities planning, design and construction supervision. Occasion on the design, it had been the imposing image of the past which we can not be seen at now, the massive masonry structure and underground warehouse.

In the writing by Kanji Ochiai, there many names that it enter the Japanese History as the people involved in Oneworld. A person of people was "Takenouchi Sukune". He had been born as the prince of Empress of 8th Emperor Kohgen. In BC, "Hikofutooshi-mikoto" had gone over the sea to Korea, Rajin, and then he has been considered became to the "Yahata-dono". The fourth generation who had counted from the origintor "Hikofutooshi-mikoto" had been became the first generation of "Takenouchi Sukune". The first generation of "Takenouchi Sukune" had become acted as chief of the general staff on the 10th "Emperor Sujin" and he had been in a row the southern dynasty blood reation.

Since this name is inherited from generation to generation, at present had existed "73rd generation Takenouchi Sukune (Mutsuhiro Takeuchi)", but he had been death at 13 Jan. 2020. Its role was inherited by oral tradition (Kuden) for generations. "Takeuchi Shinto" was completed from the successive generation lore, and added the oral tradition (Kuden) of descendants of the late southern dynasty, "Orthodox Takeuchi document" has been considered to complete.

"73rd generation Takenouchi Sukune" = "Mutsuhiro Takeuchi" was revealed these things to by. (He had been death at 13 Jan. 2020) He had published the "Mystery of the Orthodox Takeuchi document" (written by, Mutsuhiro Takeuchi), the secret will be revealed. The Orthodox Takeuchi document had become the originator, and then Judaism, Christianity and Islam had been considered that was born as the epigones. Futher more, also Brahmanism, Buddhism and Hinduism were considered to the all universe and same roots that was derived from the Tukyomino-mikoto, all religion been come back into the "Takeuchi-Shinto" and been considered to jointed into one. Mutsuhiro Takeuchi in modern living, "I personally think it's an exaggeration, but because it is transmitted that way, I will tell as so it," with written.

But it does not come out here is the "Confucian". Confucianism is on behalf of God, God will become the Heavens = the Saint = the Emperor, it is not faith to the God, because it will become human ideology. Also "Buddhism" is the system in which human beings practice and become to attain to Buddhahood. As this is not faith to the God, it can be said the system of human ideology and training.

In the Orthodox Takeuchi document has been appeared the "Ishikiri-hiko". "Ishikiri" means young brother of Jesus Christ that is so. (The gospel of Mark's of the Bible) "Ishikiri" continue as follow = cut of the ston = the mason = freemasonry. Pyramid is maximum structure (building) that had made by cut and piled up of the stone and it external shape is triangle. When it will be superimposed another inverted triangle (∇), it become the "star of David", it been the symbol of the national flag of Israel. This symbole is there in the Jewish temple, Ise Jingu shrine stone lantern. At one dollar bill of U.S. be

depicted the Eye of Providence in the top of pyramid. To sum up, U.S.dollar has been controled over by Judea Freemasones, its highest organ been the "Bilderberg Society" (Conference). Mr. Mutsuhiro Takeuchi has written so. Mr. Mutsuhiro Takeuchi had been joined in its 17th meeting = Asia Economic Conference. As other Japanese participants, current Prime Minister Shinzo Abe, former Prime Minister Taro Aso, Mr. Tsuneyasu Takeda (former imperial family), and book contains photos them together with Mr. Takeuchi. Hosted by the Rockefeller Foundation, the content of questions has been regarded as "Japanese-Jewish common ancestor theory and world common ancestor theory". Further more, "the Japanese has being recognized as Jews from Jews," it is written up to that point.

There was Sumer prior of Judea, and Ubaid prior of Sumer. Therefore, the Ubaid civilization was the very founder of modern civilization, and that become established theory in recent years.

According to the orthodox "Takeuchi document", it is said that its starting point had been in Japan, the reverse is my understanding now. The starting point was Ubaid, and it has guessed that the end point (goal) had been Japan. Mr. Akira Iwata had done this guess ago than me, its thing has written in detail to "the disappeared Sumerian dynasty and the mystery of ancient Japan". (Written by, Akira Iwata)

If it obedient understood "Yamato", it will be interpreted the "Daidou-ni-wasuru (reconciliation of all)" that it let harmonize for the large framework. 604 AD, "Prince Shotoku 17 Article Constitution" can be considered to be the "Daidou (reconciliation of all)" that was shown ahead of the world. As starting from Ubaido and Sumer, and It had been wandering arounded the world, and the hypothesis "the nation as Daidou-ni-wasuru = Yamato = Japan" is not only a mythical world, but also feel on reality. Substantiated of that has been the propagation route of genetic information, language propagation route and etc. Further more, the trend of great ethnic migration has proved that hypothesis.

In the current world situation that is causing confusion, from the story of history interpretation leading to Japanees civilization, the new meaning of syncretistic fusion of the race = the idea into leading from Prince Shotoku 17 articles Constitution to the preamble of the Constitution of Japan, it would be very wonderful if it could be retransmissioned waidely to the world.

As Arnold Joseph Toynbee (1889-1975) done a self-reflection, since history (reality) is constantly changing, must continue to add and modify.

Amendments to details of provision of the Constitution of Japan are unavoidable in order to adapt to the evolution of the times. But on the ideology was clear written in the preamble of the Constitution, it had been the fact that verbalized the peaceful ideals of humanity, it should be highly appreciated. If we revise, the current Constitution of Japan should be registered as a World Heritage Site before it is revised.

In regard to the Constitution of Japan can be read of the Complexity (double norm).

- One of them has been "Constitution of entity" of Japan as an independent state.
- Other one is "Conceptual Constitution" that shows the ideals of the Earth Community that humanity should be, as a result of human race in the background of human history.

Japan is the only country in the former that clealy states war abandonment, non-retention of military power, and denial of right to war. (Pacifism) Therefore, the latter "Conceptual Constitution" is securing a position that can be asserted for humanity.



Symbol mark of one dollar paper-money

The Eye of Providence at part of summit on Pyramid

The Eye of God is seeing the all

2. The startingpoint of the world civilization

- Sumerian = the person who brought about culture
- Sumerian civilization = oldest urban civilization
- Sumer = the beginning of present world civilization

It has become as above over.

The Sumerian civilization is said to be the oldest civilization of present civilization, there was the Ubaid civilization that preceded it. By the recent understanding of history had been the transition to “Ubaid → Sumer → Mesopotamia”.

The civilization that had developed and dispersed in its region had gotten together again in Japan through the “South Route” of the ocean, the “West Route” of the Continental Silk Road, and “North Route” of the Continental Siberia-Mongolia. The result of “respecting minor differences and harmonized into the big frame (Daido = greatly sum)” is the gist of “theory of complexity - A Japan Civilization story & Philosophy”. In the world of 21st century, the dualism-civilization has the hegemony, and hostile-principle is widespread. Therefore now is just time, it is a time when it is necessary to understand the pluralistic theory of civilization, which is a characteristic of Japanese civilization.

Neolithic, around 7000 BC to 2500 BC, in the western region of the Indus River, there was a “Mehelgal civilization” that had been cultivated wheat, jujube and date-palm, and raised sheep, goats and cows. Over time, they had been absorbed into the “Indus civilization” that spreads across India, Pakistan and Afghanistan. The “Indus civilization” had been ranged from 2600 BC to 1800 BC, but had been destroyed by the desertification of deforestation, and by the Aryan invasion. As is the case that leave it in the typical Mohenjodaro and Dolabira ruins, in the village surrounded by fortress was, it there were special buildings such as bath house, altar of fire, grain warehouse, and school. There were not Royal place and God place (temple or shrine), and indicating that there had not been traces of battle, or strong political powers such as King. However, it could not done elucidation that its civilization how had been spreaded into the world.

To the west, the land of Iraq, in the alluvial plain between the Tigris-river and Euphrates-river was, from around 5500 BC, “Ubaid civilization” by the Ubaid people had been thrived. Between from the Neolithic ages into Bronze ages, devised geometric pattern earthenware and wheels, traces of irrigated agriculture had been also discovered. Agriculture and livestock breeding had developed, large-scale villages, temples, sun-dried brick houses, etc. had been appeared due by settlement life-style, it has been said the beginning of urbanization. When surplus foods were produced, by that was shamans and psychic been professionalized, and then it was born the priest.

In the Ubaid civilization, the division of labor causes the society to become hierarchical and polarisation, resulting in had loss of equality. It is said to be the time when the family mutual had entered the competitive society.

Where the Ubaid people came from, it seems to that the origin of Sumer was related, one theory is that it came from around Susa in the Zagros Mountains (the Southwest Mountains of Iran plateau).

Another theory was that it came from foothills of the Kunlun Mountains, Kunlun (Konron) and Kotan (Kotan). Kotan was also called "Somin" and it can be easy possible to thought if that will be to doing translation with an accent into Somin → Sume → Sumer.

Ubaid was located in the southern part of Mesopotamia, and it is thought that it had been composed of the three social groups as follows.

- ① Farmers = Produces grain and livestock produce which had been developed in northern Mesopotamia, and settles
- ② Nomad = they had been lived in a tent been chasing the livestock. → horse-riding people (the equestrian people)
- ③ Fishing people = they had been fishing and living in the reed houses. → marine people (Ama)

The peaceful diffusionism of the Ubaid civilization began around 3800 BC. The above-mentioned had been gone as follows.

① = farmers, Emigration of farmers that seem to had moved from the Elidou to the Urals. This had caused the "Ubaid civilization" to decline, it has been said that. There is theory that the cause of this was that the water level of the lake has decreased due to the expansion of dryness, and the expansion of sand dunes has made it cause reduction of agricultural activity. The Ubaid people had mixed with the Sumerians who lived in "Uruk", and then they had been penetrated into the Sumerian civilization.

② = horse-riding people

Ubaid horse-riding people were as "continental equestrian people", they had been discredited by "horses and carriages" from the Urutal steppe to the east and west.

③ = marine people, and with the achievements of civilization, they had been dispersed into the outside world.

Ubaid marine people (Ama tribe) had been as the "marine tribe", they had been headed to east side by boat.

3. Into the Ancient Israel from the Sumer

“Ancient Israel” refers to the days from Abraham to till the end of the Jewish-War, its many story had been told by myth of the Judaism Bible.

In the Bible has been written that the Abraham of first patriarch had been born at region of the Ur. Abraham had been as the founder of the people of believed in Judaism, Christianity, Islam, as the starting point salvation of mankind by God. He was the first prophet to be who had been chosen and blessed. And he had been called the father of Faith. As Abraham’s father Terra had been the head of the Semitic nomads, around 2000 BC, he has been considered that he had been come at Ur. Terra had married the wife at Ur of golden age of Sumerian civilization, and he been become the father of three boys. The eldest-son was Nahor, the second-son was Abraham, and the third-son was Harran, it had named so. Therefore, it has been understood that Abraham’s father Tera was a Semitic and his mother was a Sumerian.

When second son Abraham grew up, he was married Sarai in the region of Ur. They could not easily been bear any children between them. From getting older, then they had been given two sons. The first son was Ismael, it has been said that he was born between with Hager who was Egyptian native servant. The second one was Isaac, who has been said that he was born since Sara was over 90 years old. Ismael had become the ancestor of the Twelve Arab tribes, and Isaac had become the ancestor of the Jewish.

Further late, he had become the founder of Islam, had been the birth of Mohammed who had been a descendant of Ismael. As that Mohammed had been legitimate successor of Abraham, he worships Allah, the absolute God of heaven and earth.

On the other hand, Isaac had been inherited Abraham’s will as the Jewish chief. Descendant of Isaac, King David was 14th generation. At the time from Solomon of son of King Davide into the 27th generation, Jesus Christ had born.

Christians and Muslims whose has divided the world into two and fighting, even now. But the ancestors of both were the same Abraham. Monotheism was an absolute God, so they cannot share each other, they will be hostile. The thing has become “Yes” or “No” bipolar conflict (dualism) and has major impact on today’s digital thinking.

The solution to the two-pole confrontation (dualism), it there are in the dialectic (thesis – antithesis – synthesis), which had been formulated by the German philosopher Hegel. But rather than Dialectic, it is better to understand the oriental world view “Trilemma-relationship”. One example of the “Trilemma-relationship” is the Janken (game of paper, stone and scissors). There are not absolute winners in the three modes of Goo (ston), Choki (scissors), and Par (paper). By chance (coincidental) of combination are repeated, and the winner and losers are swapped randomly. In other words, arule like Rock & Paper & Scissors is necessary for consensus bulding in the dialectic, and it is defined as the separation of the three powers in the democratic system. But the rules of democracy also change depending on where we place the criteria for fair, equitable and equality standing.

In the relationship between Christians and Muslims in the monotheistic, which originated from the Sumerian civilization that was originally polytheism and pluralism, and the quarrel of doctrines between the ancient Israelites and their descendants, which is still cause of world conflict at now. The road to dispute resolution is that either one will die out. Or it will be intervention by the appearance of the "Trilemma relationship powers".

Mother of Isaac was Sarai, who Sumerians had been built up the world's oldest urban civilization. It is said that its culture was polytheism along with faith of the sun and moon, and it was said that it had been vibrant with the activity of philosophy, mathematics, astronomy, biology, and study of etc, and the fine arts and crafts engineers. Among them, the "Gilgamesh Epic" by King Gilgamesh of the first Uruk Dynasty, which was said to have existed around 2600 BC, is the basis of mythology of world. It also affects Japanese mythology and of course, is also used as an underlay of the Judaism Bible.

In the Middle East Uruk region, from BC 5500 to 3500 BC, which preceded the "Sumer civilization" it was said that the "Ubaid civilization" by the "Ubaid people" was prosperous.

Next, let's approach those roots.

4. Relationship between Sumerian civilization and Japanese civilization

The Sumerian civilization dates from 3500 BC to 3100 BC and is said to be the early Mesopotamian civilization that been based the southern region of Mesopotamia between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. It is said that it was unclear where the Sumerians based in “Ur” came from, but it is also said to be the fusion with the “Ur tribe” who runs agriculture and the “Doua tribe” who run fishing and salt manufacture. From even before that, the “Ubaid people” who lived in the adjacent “Uruk” region were also engaged in livestock, agriculture and fishing, they had been even if called the “Sumer people, Sumerian civilization”, was no wonder. Even now, it seems that the Sumerians were “mysterious people” and the people of Iraq are so proud, but that story is makes us romantic.

There are two ways that it has called “Sumer” or “Smel”, but it seems that the closest sound in Akkadin language is the “Smel”. What had written of first as “Sumer” was as the Assyriology pioneer = Mr. Yomokuro Nakahara, its thing has been written in “Sumer the oldest civilization of mankind” (written by Toshiko Kobayashi).

The features of the “Sumerian civilization” are as follows at the high school textbook “World History”.

- ① cuneiform character = records left on clay tablets = letters, books, literature, law, etc.
- ② sexagesimal scale = time display, almanac, sexagenary cycle, etc. Still used now
- ③ city-state = the first city-state in the world
- ④ Irrigation-agriculture = produce of surplus foods → It's had been divided the social-stratum into rulers or workers

“Sumerian language” is said to be “agglutinative language.”

Language classification can be roughly divided into three as follows.

- ① Agglutination-words
- ② Isolation-words
- ③ Inflection-words

Among them, Sumerian-language and Japanese-language are belonged the agglutinative language.

Futher more, Japanese language also includes Isolation-language from the influences of Confucianism, Buddhism, and Taoism. It is also said that the Inflection-language of Western society will be added.

In this way, “syncretistic fusion (Shugo) into the Japanese-language” is the hypothesis of thi paper that “Human civilization has been syncretistic fusion (Shugo) in Japan”, it will be a supporting factor.

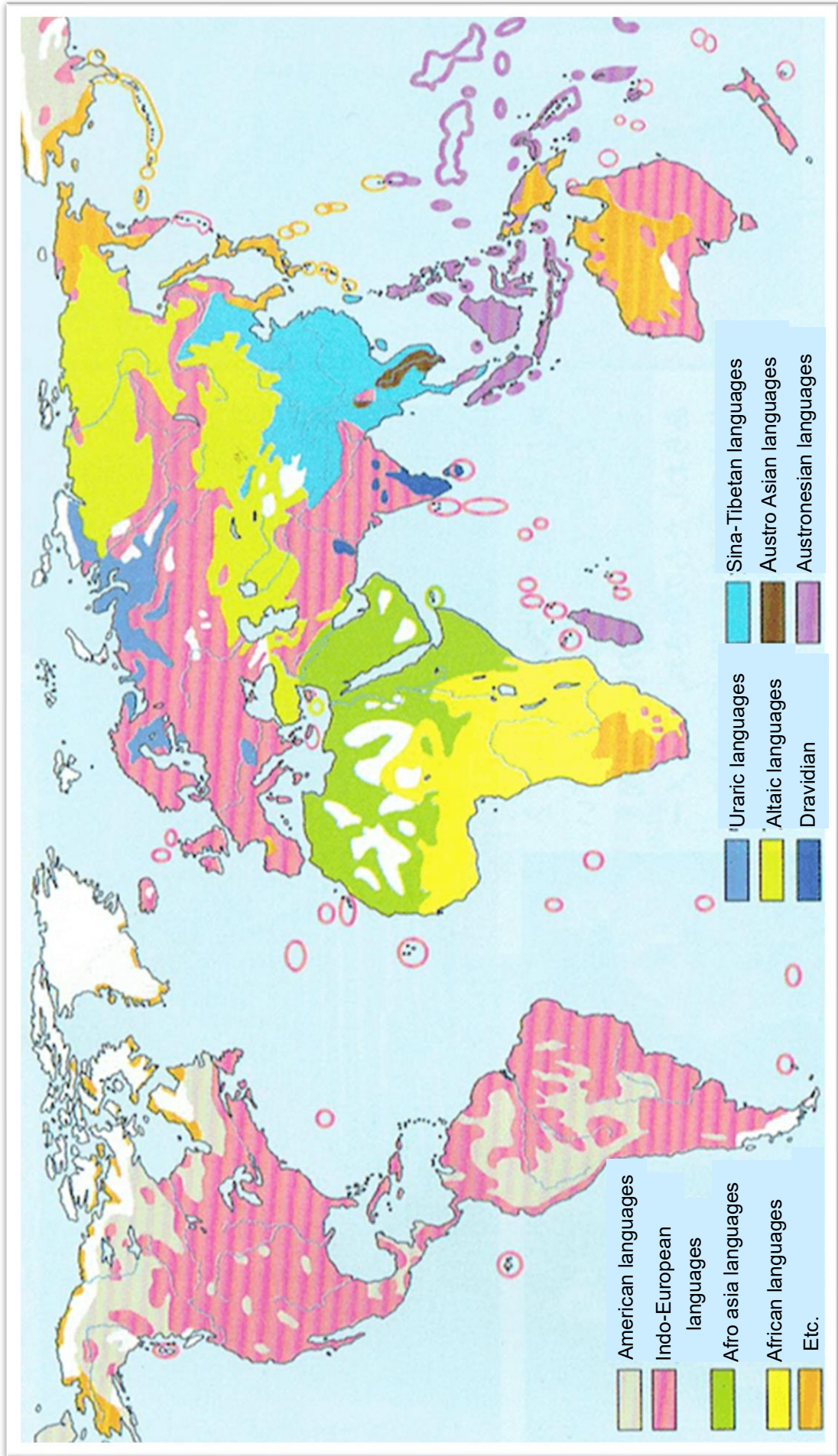
There is a view to classify uniquely, for the “Japanese language tribe” of unclear language-lineage.

The Communication languages and its “proto-language” that accompany the living area are, along with the DNA of cells, to the transition of civilization due to migration, it gives a big clue.

The map on the next page is “Language distribution map of the world”.

Distribution map of world language

(from = Map of the World History)



Next, let's had written some related "languages tribes" as follows.

- ① Agglutinative language = By adding a prefix or suffix such as 「て(te)、に(ni)、を(o)、は(ha)」,.
It has the characteristics that make up the grammatical relationship in the words.

- Altaic languages
- ① Turkic-language tribe = Whole area of central Asia. Into the East European from the Altai-mountains on west of the Mongolia tableland, Siberia on north-Asia
(Turkic-languages, Uyghur- languages, Uzbekistan-languages, Kazak- languages, etc.)
 - ② Tungus-language tribe = Eastern part of Siberia ~ Coastal region, Manchuria, Part of Sakhalin
(Manchuria-languages, Jurchen-languages, Nanai-languages, Oroqen-languages, etc)
 - ③ Mongol-language tribe = Mongolia tableland, various place of central Eurasia Continent, Etc.
(Daur-languages, Buryt-languages, Mongolia-languages, Dongxiang-language, Baoanyu-languages, etc)

- ④ Ural-language tribe = Central-Siberia, North-Siberia, North European, East European
(The peoples are about 25 million)
(Nganasan-languages, Nenets-languages, Selkup-languages, Hungary-languages, Marii -languages, Finland-languages, Estonia-languages)

- ⑤ Doravida-language tribe = South India, Srilanka, Pakistan, Afghanistan, Nepal, Bangladesh, Bhutan (The peoples are about 200 million)
(Tamil-languages, Malayalam-languages, Kannada-languages, Telugu-languages)

- ⑥ Japanese-language tribe = Isolated-language → Japanese islands
(Japanese languages = mainland. Hachijo-languages, Amami-languages, Okinawa-languages, Kunigami-languages, Southern Ryukyuan-languages, etc)

- ⑦ Ainu-language tribe = isolated-language → Hokkaido, Sakhalin, Kuril-islands archipelago
It's diffusing now.
(Word-of-mouth tradition "very serious" by the United Nations Educational Scientific And Cultural Organization recognized the danger of disappearing in Feb. 2009.)

- ⑧ Korea-language tribe = Korean Peninsula. (Korean-languages, Jeju-languages)

- ⑨ Buyeo-language tribe = South Manchuria, North-Korean Peninsula. → Some theory of Regardto same cognate Language, such as Japanese-language and Buyeo-language is there. (Buyeo-languages, Kogury-languages, Baekje-languages, etc

⑩ The others

② Isolation language = One word represents one of form → China-Tibet language

◎ China-Tibet-language tribe = China, east-south-Asia, → Confucianism, Buddhism, Taoism
(China-languages, Countries of China, Burma-languages, Tibet-languages, etc)

③ Inflectional language = It has the function on grammar within the language-inside.

～ Latin, Greek, Russian, German, Arabic, etc.

◎ India / European language tribe = into every corner of the world from India-European.

English = It is include the factor of Agglutinative-language and Isolation-language.

The “Sumerian civilization” is said to be the oldest character “Cuneiform character”, but in really it evolved from “Emoji (pictograph)” and its birthplace is said “Uruk”. “Uruk” was the place where the “Ubaid civilization” flourished, and “Ur” was the city-state of the “Sumer civilization”, and they were adjacent to each other. Therefore, the originator of the “cuneiform character” is the “Ubaid civilization”, which is an “Emoji (pictograph)” pattern. Its pattern was said to represent livelihood-related items such as cow, sheep, water, date-palm, wheat, bread, oil, vase, the Sun, and stars.

Prior to the Emoji pattern, there was a small clay product called “Token” with about 2 cm, which is similar to the “Emoji”, and put in a hollow clay ball called “Bulla” with a diameter of about 10 cm and used as proof of trade and contract.

In the Sumerian civilization, it became a cuneiform character that evolved like a symbol, because it was recorded on a clay tablet, it is said to have been the oldest confirmed character in the world.

Further more, it is known that it had used for “Kokuji” (Authentication of the nation).

There is an interpretation that the design of “Kokuji” (Authentication of the nation) used in Sumer represents the creation of life. (“Beginning of Japan was Sumer” written by Yoichi Sakai)



The “tree of life” of 7-branch-trunk at the center, the “bull God” (Hull) which symbolizes a man at the right side, the Snake Goddess” (Ki) which symbolizes a woman at the left side, has been located. The “tree of life” was placed between men and women, and it was interpreted as representing the “gene of life” with 3 branches on the right side, 4 branches on the left side, and 7 branches in total. The three branches on the right side contain the three combined genetic information of DNA bases (triplet), and the four branches on the left side contain the four bases of DNA (adenine, guanine, thymine, cytosine).

This thing is called “7 branches tree 2 Gods’ faith” of human creation, and it is explained that it was carved in “Kokuji (Authentication of the nation)”.

The Sumerian sea Goddess of polytheism, and the mother of all Gods, had been called the “Nammu”. The ancestors of the Gods born after that were “Tenjin = Ann” and “Celestial maiden = Ki”. The “Tenjin = Ann” is been regarded as numeral expression (60). Numeral expression (60) is “Assham” for Sumerian. It had been accented into → “Assam” (india, Assam) → “Ackham” → “Kamui” (Ainu God) → Kam (old-Japanese God) → Kami (Japanese God).



【Great seal of Sumer】

http://group.ameba.jp/thread/IEQTM_yq_8S/c

“Emperor Jimmu” was “Kam Yamato Iwarehiko Sumelamikoto”, so it could be interpreted as the Emperor of the “Tenjin Ann” of ancestry-60. “Emperor” has been called “Sumela Mikoto”, but likewise it is same that accented to “Sumer (Smel) → Sumela”. The children of Tennjin “Ann (60)” and “Celestial maiden = Ki” were the wind God “Enril (50)”, and the God of wisdom, water, male breeding was “Enki (40)”, and the volcanic Goddess was “Ninfulsag (5)”.

The wind God “Enril” had become the numeral expression (50). The number (50) is “Ish” in Sumerian. If “Ish” had accented into “Ise”, origin of the name of “Ise Shrine” can be obediently understood. The Ise shrine has been enshrined wind God “Kazehinomino-miya”, the pillow-word of the Waka (Japanese poetry) attached to “Ise” was “Kamikaze = God Wind”. The river through the precincts of “Ise shrine” is the “Isuzu-river”, it is similar to the pronunciation of “Ish”.

In the battle of Mongolian Invasion” the “Kamikaze = God Wind blew, or in the Pacific War was “Kamikaze = God Wind special attack corps”. It was the relation of “Emperor to Ise shrine to Kamikaze” had been the core of Japanese civilization.

“Enki” of the God of wisdom and water and male breeding has been regarded to numeral expression (40). It was said that there are the lives form called “Ananki” on the hypothetical planet “Nibiru”. There is the story that “Nibiru” approaches the earth every 3,000 years and make progress the civilization of the earth. Among them, “Enki” it seems that it has modeled on Nibiru scientists. In another story, “Enki (40)” was also referred to as “Adam” in the Jewish Bible and the Old Testament of Christian, and also said to be “Izanagi” in Japanese mythology. If so, wife of “Enki”, “Ninki” would be equivalent to the Bible’s “Eve” or Japanese mythology “Izanami”.

The volcano Goddess “Ninhursag (5)” and her husband “Angivir (6)” has become to the God of volcano. It has been considered numeral expression of “Ninhursag” was (5) and Numeral expression of “Angivir” was (6). The name “Ninhursag” is equivalent to “Okame (female)” in “Okame (female) and Hyottoko (male)” that appears in Japanese festivals, it can be understand so from its interpretation using comparative linguistics. When futhermore accented, the “Okame”, it seems that it will become

the “Okamisan = madam” and the “God of mountain = Yamanokami”. Another call name of Ninhursag” was “I-da-ginna” of numeral expression (5) who called to be the “woman of the mountain”.

Her husband “Angibiru (6)” was a volcanic God, so if it will be accented from comparative linguistics, it becomes “volcanic God → Hiotoko → Hyottoko”. Therefore, the Volcanic God Couple could be interpreted that was equivalent to the Japanese myth, “Okame and Hyttoko”.

In addition, the volcanic goddess of Japanese mythology is the deity “Konohanasakuya-bime” of Fujisan-Hongu-Asama-Taisha (Asama shrine). It seems, “Asama” is a Sumerian word that means “volcano”.

According to the “The Beginning of Japan was Sumer” (written by Yoichi Sakai), the name of Mt. Fuji has been considered originate from “Nin Huru Sag (5)”. “Nin = Goddess” was omitted, and Furusag = Hur-Sag → Hur-Kagu → Hu-Kuj → Hu-Ji → “Fuji” seems to be understood by Lehmann’s consonant transliteration.

The other was Sun God “Uto (Utsu)”, which had been a numeral expression (20), but the contrast at Japan is “Nikko = sunshine” or “Utsunomiya”. What Nikko and Utsunomiya have in common is “Futarasan shrine”. Both shrines had been referred to “Shimotsukenokuni-ichinomiya”. But it is separately called of the “Nikko Futarasan shrine” or the “Utsunomiya Futarasan shrine” in each region.

Theshintai of “Nikko Futarasan Shrine” is the mountain, and it is called “Mt. Nantai (Futarasan) = father”, “Mt. Nyoho = mother”, “Mt. Taro = child”, and together it been called “Nikko 3 mountains”. The deity of shrine are Mt. Nantai = Oonamuchi-mikoto, Mt. Nyoho = Tagorihime-mikoto, Mt. Taro = Ajisukitakahiko-mikoto. The beginning of Nikko pioneering was the mountainous area where Katsudo Shonin (735 - 817) had sought for mountain training, it is said that the influence of Buddhism was greater than of Shinto because Kukai (774 - 835) had been appeared in the lore.

Theshintai of “Utsunomiya Futarasan shrine” is “Toyoki-irihiko mikoto” who was the first prince of 10th “Emperor Sujin (97 BC to 30 BC)”.

From the interpretation of the old language, it is said that “Futara” and “Utsunomiya” both mean “part of the collapsed of the mountain”. On the other hand, there is also theory that it will be accented to “Futa-ara → Ni-ko → Nikko”, the relationship with the Sumerian God was “Uto = Sun God = Nikko → Utsunomiya “ will be probably symbolic understood.

The Sumerian civilization had left the cuneiform character on the clay plates. It was Letters, transaction books, literature (myths), laws, etc. The use of cylindrical authentication (stap) in contracts had developed from contracts and certificates of the Ubaid civilization. A “city state” with laws, officials and schools been maintained, it is regarded as the origin of modern society.

The Sumerian Law is said the same rule that be still widely to the present day that allows alternative compensation with money, etc., rather than a revenge method for against that was done to its case. Even so, today’s Palestinian problem, Iran vs Iraq War, since from ancient time Crusades subjugation against Christianity and Islam, confrontation of faith that go beyond legal reason still leave unsolved problems. The cause may be that they are monotheistic civilization, which each other had branched out of Sumerian polytheism.

According to the dualism of the monotheistic society, there are to become the binary confrontation that will be “if been attacked then should be retaliate against”. In the polytheistic society, there is no absolute value, absolute winner, absolute truth, etc., so there will become complex relationship that is more than “three-cornerd relation (fight)”, and an optimal solution would become sought on the spot.

However, the complex relationship between polytheists and atheists takes time to balance, and since there are no absolute winners, they are weak against tyranny, millitary power, and air, slowing down the speed required by civilization evolution. So far a result of civilization evolution, looking back up to the 20th century when the global population has increased and the environment has been destroyed, as the most important element in 21st century civilization, incorporating the pluralistic world of polytheism and atheists into the dualism civilization, it is inevitable to rebuild as a complex-valued world recognition.

The Sumerian civilization had been founded the school, the system that be improved of intelligence and reason equally is same as modern society. It is unavoidable that modern Japanese society will be the “8 million society (Yao-Yorozu = there are anything)” in which Gods, Buddhas, Sciences, and no-religion more than polytheism are gathered, and it is an ideal social experimental state for humanity, therefore it can not help thinking so.

Sumerian culture that had left by cuneiform character includes Gods, Genesis myths, flood legends and sacred boats, paradise myths (Eden Paradise), sexual games of male and female Gods, heavenly God and underworld God, earth mother God, immortal immortality, War, Fertility, Natural disasters, etc., and are reflected in various forms in subsequent civilizations. ('World of Sumer myth' written by, Akiko Okada, Toshiko Kobayashi)

The cuneiform character has the numbers 1 to 59, corresponding to the “60-ary notation”, and the final blank means 0. The “60-ary notation” is 10 (the number of fingers of both hands = 10-ary notation) and the least common multiple of 12 (1 year in the lunar calendar = 12 months) = 60, there are many divisors (2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 10, 12, 15, 20, 30), it is said to be convenient for division. Even now, the time indicated by the clock is in 60-ary notation, and it is the same with 1 year and 12 months in the calendar. As in this example, logicity, abstraction, digital thinking (time difference) used in modern civilization, archetype of myth represented by Gilgamesh epic, etc., it is said to be the beginning that be world civilization and the story of Japanese civilization.

In the southern Mesopotamia had been lived “Uru-tribe” and “Doua-tribe” since about 6000 BC. The “Uru-tribe” had been peasanted and guardian deity was the Cow. The “Doua-tribe” had been the fishermen and they had made salt, and it had been used “Snake” as the sacred symbol.

There is the theory, that both tribes had been married repeatedly and mixed together, and then they had been become to the “Sumerians”. That thing could be explained from as follow. The “Kokuji (Authentication of the nation)” of Sumer had been the “Bull God = Haru” on the right side and “Serpent Woman God = Ki” on the left side, because it was.

The animal totems tribes, which symbolize animals, are scattered all over the world, but Japanese shrines have the following 5 animal totems.

- ① Cow-totem tribe · · the crown of cow is the king's mark → Holy cow faith (God of creator of life = "Hal") → shrines of Susano lineage (child of Izanagi)
- ② Horse-totem tribe · · God horse → Ise shrine, nationwide Hachiman shrine → The roots of the imperial family on current → Horse-riding tribe of Altai region
- ③ Dog-totem tribe · · Guardian dog (toward left side) , Statue of lion (toward right side)
- ④ Snake-totem tribe · · Faucet (mouth of snake), Shimenawa = Straw-decoration of shinto (Sexual combining form of male-snake and scalpel-snake)
- ⑤ Bird-totem tribe · · Torii (gateway)

The Sumerian civilization had been absorbed into the "Mesopotamian civilization" by the establishment of the "Akkad Empire" in 2350 BC.



(toward to left side
= guardian dog)

4th shrine
Sakitori-shrine



(toward to right side
= statue of lion)

CHAPTER 2.

World civilization had syncretistic fusion at Japan

1. The movement of the human race ~ From mythology, to flowing of DNA haplo group

There is a “Nibiru theory.”

It is that as the story which the human race that appeared in Africa (Black race = Negroid = Y chromosome Adam, “A0” and “A1” = Mitochondria Eve) was brought by the Aliens.

There is also theory that the Australian natives (Yellow race = Australoid = Y chromosome Adam, C1b2) were brought by Aliens.

The proof of this is said to be the “Tassili n’ Ajjer mural” in southeastern Algeria and the “Wangjina cave mural” in Kimberley province Australia.

Moreover, the result that the astronaut’ s DNA is adaptively changed by staying in space may be paradoxical proof.

※ “Nbiru theory” = On the hypothetical planet, there is a life form called “Ananki”, it is said to approach the earth every 3000 years and leave a trace of the evolution to civilization on the earth.

Although academic accuracy is important, the big story that outlines the whole picture shows the direction of humanity, it can be developing the concept formation by human thought.

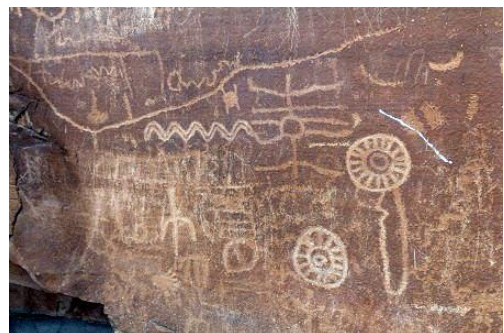
According to Quantum physics, “physical evidence is only shows less than 5% of the truth in the universe” that means is been, it will explain later. Just because, it does not mean that it do not have to do physical proof. Truth, more than that, means that the reality changes depending on the point of observation.

“Human space observations viewpoint contain self-contradiction, so they cannot be fully grasped” , it want to confirm here.

The “Big story” here is, from the collection of small stories drawn by ancient people = “many Myths” to it is writing about more big concepts (enlarged interpretation) that raised a fractal and scaling consciousness. As well as the global expansion of humanity, many myths, whill undergoing a transition adapted to the local environment, it has taken root in people’ s hearts. It can be understood from the “Big story (story)” and the fractal (self-similar) relationship.



Wall painting at Tasili n'Ajjer
(By internet wikipedia)



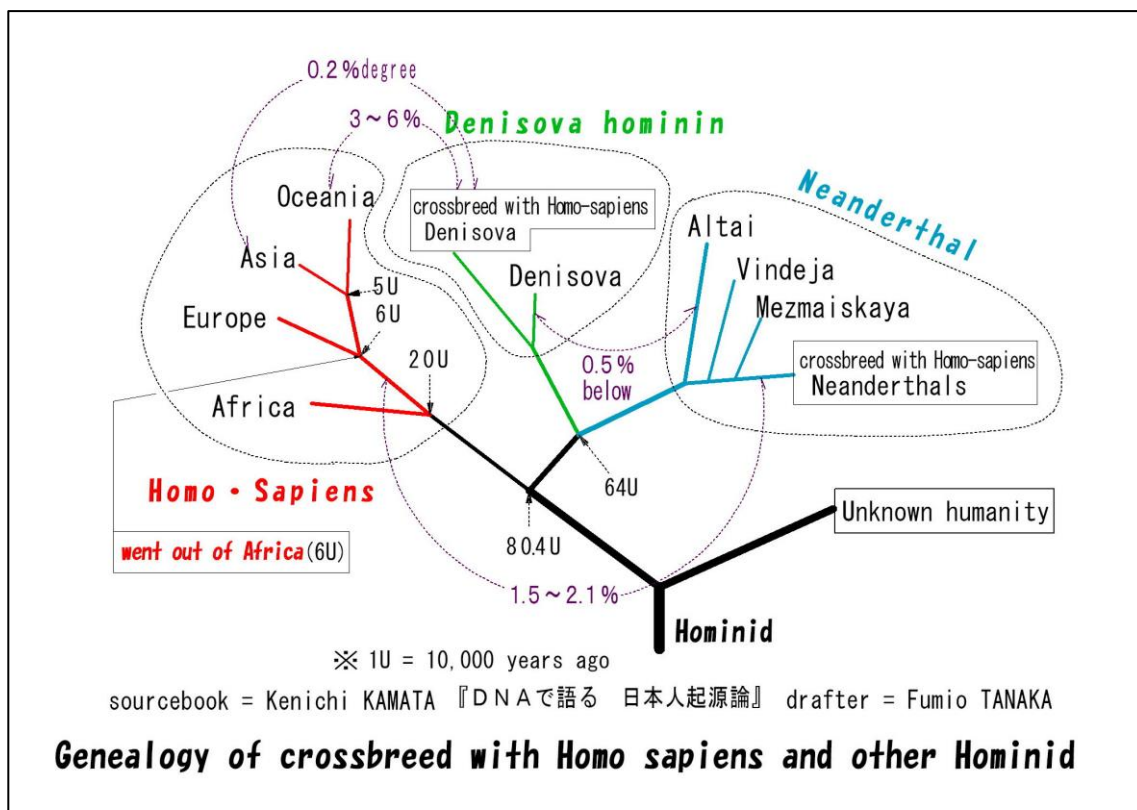
Cave painting at Wandjina
(By internet wikipedia)

200,000 years ago, modern humans (*Homo sapiens*) had branched from the primitive man (original man), and appeared on the south side of the Sahara Desert in Africa, it is said that. Then, 60,000 years ago, they had left the African continent, the “southern route” had extended from the southern coast of the Arabian Peninsula to the Middle East, the “northern route” had gone north along the Nile River and had been merged at the Middle East. The Middle East refers to the present Iraq and neighboring countries.

In the Middle East, they had been mixed-race slightly with the Neanderthals of original-man, from there, spread to the West (Europe) and East (Asia), it was branched into as follows the “4 great Races of the World.”

4 great Race of the World

- ① **Negroid** (black-race) = at African continent
- ② **Mongoloid** (yellow-race) = at Asia region
- ③ **Caucasoid** (white-race) = at European region
- ④ **Australoid** (primitive-race) = at Australian continent



The group had been heading north approximately 50,000 years ago, it had reached to East Asia via the Altai Mountains, it had become to predecessor of the yellow race “Mongoloid”. The Himalayas and the Arakan Mountains were barriers, the interaction with Middle East and Indian subcontinent was cut off, it had become the yellow race “Mongoloid” that had undergone the genetically and environmentally unique adaptive evolution. The activity area of Mongoloid had been widely from the central Eurasia

continent to the whole eastern part, then after, from Eskimo to the South-North Americas and span small was islands.

The groupe had been heading west approximately from 30,000 to 40,000 years ago, it had reached to Europe and North Africa via the Western Asia and Mediterranean Sea, and they had become the predecessor of the "Caucasoid" as Caucasian. After that, it had been expanded as the India-European language race (India-Aryan language tribe) in this direction.

The groupe had been heading southen approximately 50,000 years ago, it had reached to Safur Continent (Oceania region), it had become the predecessor of "Australoid". Currently this area is enclave of small islands, but during the "Glacial period" 50,000 years ago, the sea level dropped for a long time, and it had been became the continent called "Sunda-land" and "Safur-land", transfers to the Oseania area had been possibled. The geographical boundary that divides Asia and Osceania is called the "Wallace line", and the biological boundary is called the "Weber line".

According to the established theories so far the "Theory of Japanese Origin in DNA" written by Mr. Kenichi Shinoda, it had said that there had been no crossbreeding and mixing between Homo sapiens and the Neanderthals and Denisowas in this world, but established theory has been revised due to recent and excavation, it seems that the small amount of the gene that was the trace was confirmed.

In the hybridization between Homo sapiences and other primitive-man, there is a research result that the percentage of mixed race = from 0.5% to 6%. It is that if the strong gene of the primitive-man lacking in homosapiens was fusion as the result of genetic crossing, it may result in expression in human beings that been most outstanded the characteristics of average homosapiens. That will be futher clarified by future genetic research.

Homo sapiens, a modern human who had left Africa about 60,000 years ago, continued to move even during the "Glacial period" 20,000 years sgo. Passing through the Arctic Circle due to the appearance of continents due to the decrease in sea level, it had gone south from North America to South America.

Similarly, the group that traveled south of Southeast Asia had advanced to the Oceania continent and had already reached Australia 50,000 years ago.

The lives of these modern humans had lived in caves, and it was getting foods by hunting and harvesting. When they has finished the harvest foods in the residence area, they should been must moved to the new area. On the other hand, food shortages will occur due to population growth, and they should been must emigrated to secure new foods. By moving across the all over continent in this way, they had been maintained the collective.

However, when the "Glacial period" ends and global warming begins, the melted water had raised the sea level, and it been divided the continents. Furthermore, when passes the "Glacial period" in which atmospheric moistur was stored as ice, the climate changed and the circulation of water included in the atmosphere began. As is the case of the present since the "Glacial period", seawater evaporates, become to the clouds in atmospheric. Clouds hit the mountains and become the updraft.

The ascending airflow is cooled at high places, and become to rain and snow, again falling down on the surface of the earth. The water flows from high place to low place, when it was gotten together, it became the river, and it will return to the sea again. Through such a circulation process of air and water, human beings who utilize precipitation and rivers were able to use the harvest of rice fields and agricultural crops for foods.

At first the natural flow of the river is in due time, they had utilize tools for artificially change the flow of rivers, it had constructed irrigation canals. Cultivation of such paddy fields requires the certain amount of land and encouraged the settled life. Stable foods harvest creates more agricultural technology, artificial cultivation techonology produces production, surplus living fosters culture and promotes futher population growth, that group had been toward expansion and stability.

About 10,000 years before the end of the “Glacial period” and started of global warming, the human lifestyle had changed the lot that from hunting-collecting life into farming settlement life. Over the years, the same family group had expanded and developed from communities to villages. However, climate change and local adaptation conditions, it had repeated emigration by inevitably. Forced to relocate like this, ethnic migration had been continued.

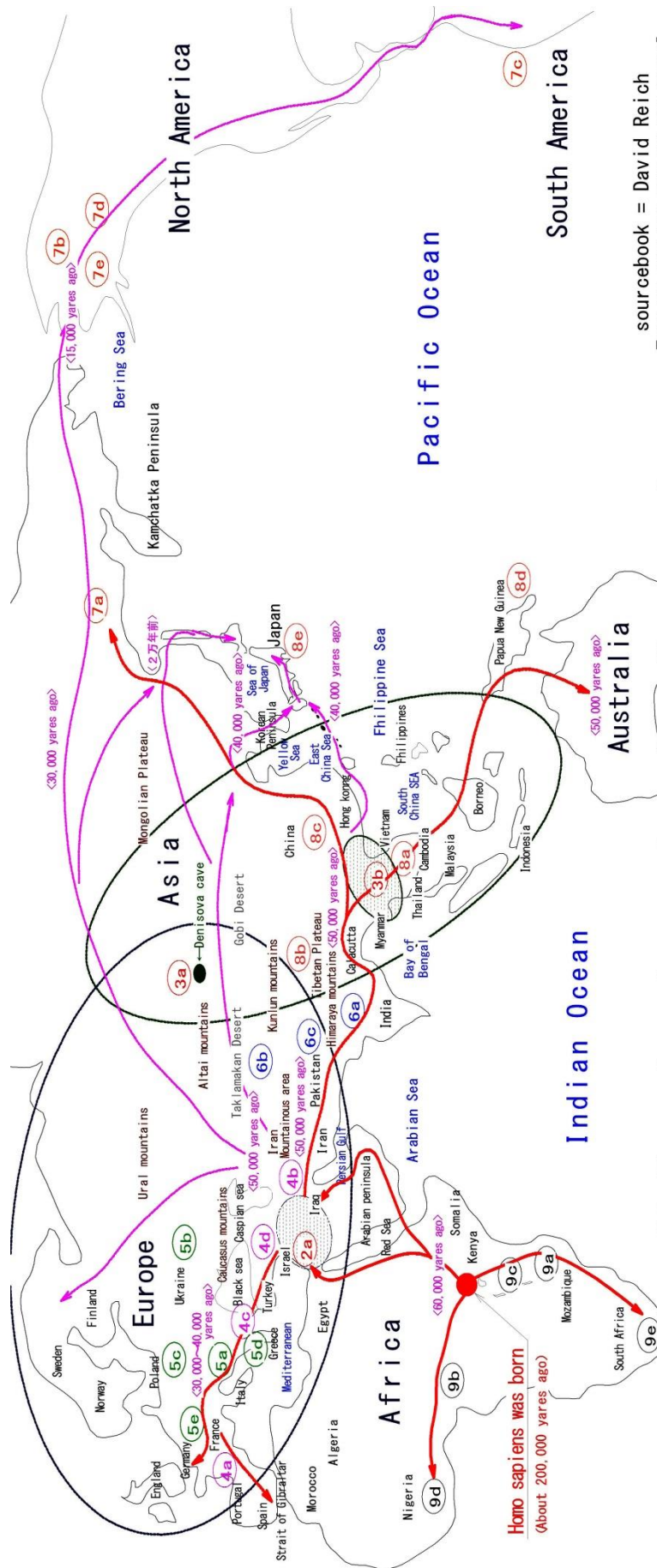
The movement of Homo sapiens that spread to the whole earth, in the process of adapting to the environment due to climate change and population growth, moving to the right place in search of the stable life for groups, tribes, and peoples, the hybridization had been repeated. Along the way, war, looting, harmony, and mixed race took place, and the Race had being to become complicated.

The figure “30 cases of hybridization of human race” on the next page, with reference to the map on the back cover of “Hibridize Human race” written by David Like, and this is a superposition of route of “Hybridizate between Homo sapiens and other primitive man.” Both as a result derived from DNA analysis, the flow is roughly the same. Crossbreded with Neanderthals and Denisovans, furthermore, due to crossbreded with local Homo sapiens race, Modern humans have inherited complex gene. This book focuses on that flow.

And the conclusion that Mr. Kenichi Shinoda states, “The Japanese archipelago was One Goal (end point) by humanity” (the birth and diffusion of Homo sapiens), the purpose of this book is also supported by DNA verification.

In other words, in conclusion, “the human race that departed from Africa branched into branches, spread around the world by following various routes, and became one again in the Japanese archipelago” , that is why. (Birth and spread of Homo sapiens, written by Mr. Kenichi Shinoda)

Around 7000 BC, there had been the “Kunlun tribe” at “Kotan = Sume” of the foot of the Kunlun Mountains, they had gone over the Pamir Plateau and gone down to south. The “Kunlun tribe” had changed to the Komei tribe” and had begun the rice (kome = 米 = Japanese language) production. Eventually they had reached the land of the “Ur” through the Persian Gulf, and they had been become the “Ubaid person” and built up the “Ubaid civilization” around 5500 BC. This “Ubaid civilization” was the beginning of modern civilization. The “Ubaid people” had become more of the “Marine people” around 3800 BC, reached to the Japan around 1400 BC, and had been become the final destination.



sourcebook = David Reich
 『WHO WE ARE AND HOW WE GOT HERE』
 drafter = Fumio TANAKA

< 30-Example of crossbreed of Homo sapiens >

(2a)	54,000-49,000 years ago	every non-african Neanderthal man-Hodden man	(5d)	3,500 over 年以前上朝	Agean Sea Bronze Age	(8a)	5,000-4,000 years ago	Austroasiatic languages Vietnam Contemporary Hunter and gatherers of South Asia
(3a)	70,000 over years ago	Denisova hominin of Siberia Genealogy of (Saper tsuankind-Neanderthal man relation)	(5e)	3,500 years ago ~ present day	Agricultural tribe of (Iran + Europe) Contemporary European	(8b)	5,000-3,000 years ago	Tibetan Hwang Ho ghost groups + Contemporary Hunter and gatherers of Tibetan
(3b)	49,000-44,000 years ago	Papua & Australian natives Denisova hominin-Hodden man	(6a)	4,000 over years ago	Bronze Age of Group of (north + south) Ancestral form of North Indian	(8c)	5,000-1,000 years ago	Contemporary Han Chinese Hwang + Yangtze ghost groups
(4a)	19,000-14,000 years ago	Diffusion of Madeleine culture Genealogy of (Aurignacian + Gravettian)	(6b)	4,000-3,000 years ago	Step Herder + Agricultural tribe of Iran	(8d)	4,000-1,000 years ago	Previous priest of Southwest Pacific Islands Papua + East Asian
(4b)	14,000 over years ago	Hunter and gatherers of late middle east Desian of (Hobbit-Hunter and gatherers of early middle east)	(6c)	4,000-2,000 years ago	Contemporary Indian Ancestral form of (South + North) of Indian	(8e)	3,000-2,000 years ago	Contemporary Japanese Agricultural tribe of main land of Asia + Previous priest Hunter and gatherers
(4c)	14,000 years ago	Diffusion of Bolling-Allerod Hunter and gatherers of (south-west + south-east) Europe	(7a)	15,000 over years ago	First American Ancient North Eurasian + East Asian	(9a)	8,000 over years ago	Hunter and gatherers of (Ma law) Ancient Hunter and gatherers of Africa (East + South)
(4d)	8,000-3,000 years ago	Middle east of Iron Age and bronze Age Agricultural tribe of Iran, Levant, Anatolia	(7b)	5,000-4,000 years ago	Old Eskimo Far East Siberian + First American	(9b)	4,000-1,000 years ago	Diffusion of Bantu peoples Origin groups of (east of African(east and south))
(5a)	9,000-5,000 years ago	First Agricultural tribe of Europe Previous priest: Hunter and gatherers + Agricultural tribe of Neelolia	(7c)	4,000 over years ago	Previous priest of Amazon basin Group Y + First American	(9c)	3,000 over years ago	Herder of East African Agricultural Hunter and gatherers of East Africa
(5b)	9,000-5,000 years ago	Step Herder Agricultural tribe of Iran + Hunter and gatherers of previous priest	(7d)	2,000-1,000 years ago	Na-Dene languages Old Eskimo + First American	(9d)	2,000 (年)以上前; ago	Contemporary West African Genealogy of ancient African of two or more
(5c)	5,000-4,000 years ago	Bronze Age of North Europe Agricultural tribe of West Europe + Step Herder	(7e)	2,000-1,000 years ago	New Eskimo Far-east Siberian + First American	(9e)	2,000-1,000 years ago	Contemporary Herder of (Hobe-Neel) languages Herder of East Africa + Previous priest of San

On the other hand, they had expanded into the Mediterranean. While settled in various place, they had been specializes in fishing, farming, and trade, it was said to had been developed the information civilization as “Ubaid marine people”. The civilization had been spreaded over the world.

The Ubaid people who remained in the land of “Ur” had been permeated in the Sumerians of “Uruk”, and they had prospered the Sumer civilization around 3500 BC. The Sumer civilization futher more been developed into the “Mesopotamian civilization”, with the evolution of civilization, they had created the diverse culture.

There is the theory that the Sumerian Gods had changed their names and had appeared in Japanese mythology. On the contrary, there is the theory that the Japanese Gods had been expedition to Sumer and Mesopotamia, and again had returned to the Gods of Japanese mythology. The mythical world is “one world” that can be ever-changeable for regardless of reality. (Takeuchi Shinto = all the roots were same origin)

In Mr. Kenichi Kamata written book, it is said that “when thinking about the origin of Japanese people, there is no point in separating Japanese history from world history itself”. Futher more, in order to understand not only Japan but also other countries and regional groups, the story of the formation of the Japanese was stopped in the description inside the archipelago, Moreover, it is necessary not to speak as a story in myth, but to explain it in the formation of the world group”, it has been with. (Origin theory of Japanese people, written by Kenichi Kamata) It is exactly as it has expanded this theory.

Futher more, in addition to the eastbound expansion as described above, the Homo sapiens, which expanded from the Middle East to the West, it had ended in Japan. (Orbited end point of Caucasian monotheism) The first time was 1,853 years when Americans Perry had visited in Japan. The second time was 1,945 years when japan lost the Pacific War and the Allied Forces landed. By this, it had completed the earth orbiting activities by the Caucasian-monotheism, One world had completed”, I become thinking. As a result, the meeting between Marshal Douglas MacArthur (Freemason), the supreme commander of Allied Forces, and Emperor Showa, it can be understood as a symbolic event for the achievement of “humanity One World”.

From the above, “Japan was not jast a merely defeated nation. The Ubaid people had been discreted into the world from 3800 BC, further more in addition, to destroyed by Assyria in 722 BC, and then the descendants of the ten tribes of northern Israel (ancient Israelites) who were discreted into the world reunited, again it may have been a re-recognition of one-world. It is an idea of this paper.

Especially in the modern information network society, “One World Thinking” becomes essential. And that thing is not directly related to the Emperor system. Not to mention, it will be not intended to identify an organization that has becom a “One World Power”. This thinking had been originated from “Mitochondrial Eve” and “Y chromosome Adam” in Africa, and developed into the world the “Homo sapiens One World”, we are aiming to understand. In that development, this thinking is research to the Japanese person and Japanese nation. The characteristic of the Japanese archipelago and the Japanese people, it was not the passing point of ethnic migration, geopolitical dead end, in the other words, here is been the feature of became ending point.

Accordingly, the Shotoku Prince’s 17-Article Constitution (AD 604) was created, and it was the Constitution of Japan (AD 1946) established after the defeat of the Pacific War, that had been made a

lot of sense. In other words, the ethnic migration of Homo sapiens was, had been dead end in Prince Shotoku's era, with the ended of the World War 2, we could be understood that the "One World" orbiting the earth has been completed. From that meaning, for Japan civilization to rethink the world of 21st century with the perspective of Homo sapiens, it would be made a big meaning.

The Constitution of 17-Article = Respect with harmony

The Constitution of Japan = the sovereignty of the people, and symbolic Emperor system.

Pacifism (war abandonment, non-retention of armed force) Respect for basic human rights (freedom, equality, welfare). Independence of three powers (justice, legislation, administration). Dominate by law. The preamble to the constitution be included the philosophy of "one world". Duality of the Japanese Constitution = Humankind constitution and Independent country constitution.

Mr. Akira Iwata has written "The mystery of Sixteen Chrysanthemum Crest" described in Chapter 1, Section 1. Further more he had written the book that is "The Disappeared Sumerian Dynasty and the Mystery of Ancient Japan". In it he showed the tides of the three major ethnic groups that had come over to Japan.

- ① The Mou Tribe = Past the ice age BC over 10,000 years ago, the depth of the Sea of Japan increased (160m + 200m) and became the current topography. At that time, the people had be left behind on the Japanese archipelago from Okinawa to Honshu to Hakodate is called the "Jyomonjin". They were distributed from Okinawa to mountainous areas in various parts of Honshuu, furthermore into Hokkaido. They had been to hunting and to collecting wild plants. They are called the "Emishi" that it appears in ancient documents (Kojiki, Nihonshoki).
- ② The Ama Tribe = They were ocean-peoples who departed from Sumer and came to Japan from South-India via the ocean routes of Southeast Asia. They had been settled resident by rice cultivation and fishing.
- ③ The Dotaku (bronze-bell) Tribe = As ancestors as Sumerians, Assimilated with the Aryans (Arai tribe), traveling over Eurasia continent, the "Dotaku (bronze-bell) tribe" that came to Japan through China, Korea, and Tsushima.

These three race, sometimes they had fought fiercely, and sometimes, it had fused while holding hands, and it had made the current Japanese-people, it is said that. Fusion clues of the races are said to be in mythology, myths would be reflected some truth.

The formula Japanese myth has been "Kojiki and Nihon shoki." But what is the "formula" in history? From the understanding that "formal" is "judgment of the person in power at the time," the "inconvenient historical fact" for those in power is it has been erased and throw away in any era. Mythology was yes, History was yes. Accordingly, the multifaceted understanding of the truth is not

bound by the official or established theory, intuitive awareness, by reconstructing it with objective material and logic, and the new facts can be come appearing. Reading various materials and by creating the own story, it can get one position in history resarch. (As in this book) The outline reconstruction of the historical story by this thought experiment, by the human paradox talking about the universe, by “there is no perfect thinking” , because it should be affirmed.

So as mentioned above, regarding the fusion of the three ethnic groups, let’ s consider it in a little more, including explanations from other sources. In addition to the above 3 races, the 4th is the “Northern Ethnic Route.” As these peoples had been fused or mixed each other while moving, it is easy to understand should using the propagation route than a unified ethnic name. It has tried to organiz from 1 to 4 as follows.

- ① Jomon people of the original-residents
- ② South route ③ west route ④ north route

① Jomon people of the original-residents (Jomon people = Emishi)

The ice age had passed ago more than BC 10,000. The depth of the Sea of Japan had increased and the Jomon person had been done left behind on the Japanes archipelago. The Jomon people were from Okinawa to the mountainous area of Honshu, furthermore, distributed into Hokkaido. They had hunted, collected wild plants, and they were called “Emishi.” And, shell mounds have been found all over in Japan.

② South route (The Ama lineage = Nation of fundamental meaning, maternal lineage)

The Sumerian lineage “Komei Ama-tribe” had departed Ubaid and Sumer, came to the Japanese archipelago around 2000 BC via on the Silk-Road of the sea. They had been the tribe who was maternal line, rice cultivation, and permanent residents. The Sumerian Komei Ama-tribe (Kaifu, Mononobe, Usa) had changed as follows. Takachiho (Takamagahara → Amaterasu-Omi kami) → Kashihara-guu (palace), enthronement of firsut Emperor Jimmu (Katsuragi dynasty = Heaven-grandson tribe) → 8 generation Emperor by missing of the history → Nation transfer → Emperor Sujin (Miwa dynasty = Hachiman heaven-grandson tribe) → Emperor Ojin (Yamato dynasty = Hachiman heaven-grandson tribe) → Emperor Kinmei (relay dynasty from Yamato to Asuka = Hachiman heaven-grandson tribe) → Taika-no-kaishin = coup d’etat of the Taika → Emperor Tenchi (Asuka period = it has said the Japan for the first time) → Hieda-no-Are, Ohno-Yasumaro (Kojiki = Japanese formal history) → Toneri-Imperial-prince and Fujiwara-family-lineage (Nihonshoki = rewrite Japanese formal history).

This clan had been as the “Tenson tribe” of Emperor family lineage, it had become a force to maintain “Nation of fundamental meaning = maternal lineage”. The south route’s Sumerian Komei Ama-tribe had built up the Emperor system of the founding period was formed. However, because it can not been confirmed in history, except the first generation Emperor Jinmu, from 2th to even the 9th flowering

Emperor had been to called the “8th Emperor of lost history. Nowadays, there are publications and internet disclosure that reveal the historical truth, the existence of the “8th Emperor of lost history” has been revealed.

On the one hand, “Study of the Kojiki and Nihonshoki” which had been written by Soukichi Tsuda, the historian before to after of the War 2, had been prohibited the sale. And it was reprinted as anew edition in May 2018, I has read it immediately.

The conclusion = the historical description (Kojiki, Nihonshoki) before Emperor Ojin was not certain. Before Emperor Ojin, the “genealogy form of the Emperor as Mansei 1 system” which dates back to Emperor Jimmu, it has been the narrative of form of the genealogy, was done.

In this “historical view of Tsuda”, since it has not undergone modern science and technology analysis such as human bone analysis, DNA analysis, it will be positioned as one “thought experiment.” But the biggest achievement was through careful examination of “Kojiki and Nihonshoki,” the reason is that it was positioned in “lore = the story” rather than theory. And the main theme, had been understood that it been from the first Emperor Jinmu to the 9th Emperor Kaika was “the Emperor of the southern route” and from the 10th Emperor Sojin had replaced by the “Emperor of the North route,” it is this “A Story.” I made an effort to read the material more accurately. But it is not to “check the true/false of history.” Because, I want everyone to know it that the role that Japanese civilization can be useful in human civilization by reconstructed as “one big Japan civilization story”.

The myth that the “Kuniyuzuri (gave over the nation)” had been migrated from the South Dynasty system to the North Dynasty system, it is said to be “nation transfer of Ashihara Chugoku” in the Kojiki. The South Dynasty system has been the role that is “nation form = defence of nation, and the maternal lineage = Empress.” The North Dynasty system has been the role that is “political system = political power, paternal lineage = Emperor”. These two roots been sharing the roles, there were fused by harmony, it can understand that it has been trying to maintain the Imperial-family-lineage.

The Southern-dynasty lineage after the “nation transfer”, maintaining a national protection system through fusion centered on the Empress, as the chief of staff of the national corps to assist was “Sukune Taknouchi”, and the continue of connections of Southern-dynasty lineage has been attempted.

In the current, the 73rd generation Mr. Mutsuyasu Takeuchi had published “Mystery of orthodox Takeuchi Document” in 2013.

③ West route (The bronz lineage = Civilization and Cultur)

The ancestor was the Sumerian mythical Bull (Hal) and the Snake-woman (Ki), had been moved heading east on the Eurasian continent while assimilating with the Aryans (Arai tribe). They had brought Bronze civilization via China, and Korea, into the Japan.

The myth of “Shennong” (surname = Khan) from had been born that between the “Fu Xi” (face was human, neck was cow, body was snake, tail was tiger) of the first Emperor of ancient China and the “Joka” (neck was human, body was snake) of Goddess, and time had passed, it had changed into the “Susanoh myth” in Japan. That is also a myth that was born from the movement of the next ethnic migration. Paternity lineage = Bronze equestrian tribe (bronze-bell, bronze-sword) ~ the extinction

of the “Yin” (1024 BC) ~ descendants of “Gija” into China (Lianyungang) → Korea (Incheon) → Tsushima → Kyushu (Chikushi) → it had come to “Izumo (Susanoh myth)”

Izumo-tribe, Azumi-tribe, Qin (Xu Fuku, Yuzuki-kimi) etc, and Shi (sorcerer), farmers, craftsman, merchant, men and women of all ages had come in Japan. The characteristics of migrants from the west route were, they had been royal bureaucrats who assist the administration or those who had contributed to the development of skill in divination, agriculture, industry and commerce.

In 722 BC, the north-Israel kingdom had been destroyed by invasion of Assyrian. 10 tribes used to living in the North-Israel Kingdom were, it had been become the prisoners of Assyria. However, the subsequent footprints had been not recorded, it is said into had been scattered around the world, called the “Lost 10 tribes”. As main force power also overlaps this west route, Chinese Yin-tribe and Qin, it was possible that it was permeated by the Izumo-tribe, Azumi-tribe, and Qin (Xu Fuku, Yuzuki-kimi) who had been come on Japan it has been written in various books.

The lost 10 tribes of ancient Israelites did not rule the nation by becoming top leaders such as Kings and Emperors. They support the nation’s top leaders in areas such as bureaucracy, staff, and finance, it is said that it demonstrated its high ability. In other words, they had a high level ability of national maintain.

Many essays have been published that describe the similarities between ancient Israeli temple styles or mannera and Japanese shrine styles or manners. Furthermore, the complexity of the world civilization and culture, which has been mixed with the Sumerian, Ubaid civilizations and cultures that are the ancestors of ancient Israel and over the years to date, is beyond the general public’s understanding.

Even in the present United Nations and international organization, that can be noticed to the double standard (official stance and true intention) of the world standard. Because one of the roots of this is that “human have self-contradiction in own existence” (Paradox). Secondly, the wisdom of the ancient Israelites is “the skill of the skillful tactics of operate that the surface side by turning table from the reverse side”. I was thinking about so since before. The second representative example is the “President of the United States of America,” there are the secular books that have written about this thing.

However, when it calmly observed the tissue, it can be many found in the verification of history that the effective use of double standards (official stance and true intention) is effective in governing human organizations. The popular theory calls them “Jewish conspiracies,” but whatever it call them, “Human drama = History” woven by “the desire and hope of human survival” is the essence of human existence, “the desire of the reverse side and the intellect (reason) of surface side”, it is noticed the splendor of human intelligence that be balance in the lives.

④ North route (The Equestrian-lineage = Nation form of political power, Fatherly lineage)

Departed Sumer from Ubaid, the ethnic groupe of north route had been traveled from the Iran mountainous region across the Caucasus mountains → Ural mountains → over the Altai mountains

to moving the northern Eurasian continent, descended south through the Mongolian Plateau, and came over from Korea to the Kitakyushu region of Japan.

The characteristic of this group was the nomadism life. They had been without building a domicile city. They had conquered the aboriginal people by battles and looting to move on horseback in cold region. When they had arrived at Puyo and Rajin on the eastern edge of the continent, met the other tribe who followed other routes. And again, there they had been fused and mixed. Further more, they had moved to Mimana and become to the Mimana-Tenson-tribe.

The tribe of this northern route had become the 10th “Emperor Sujin”, and it has become the force that bears the “political system = political power, paternity = Emperor” of the Imperial family line.

The northern root race that arrived in Japan via Rajin was the “Hachiman Tenson tribe”. They had called one’self “Hachiman Ohkami” and became the 15th “Emperor Ojin”. The 6th prince of “Emperor Ojin”, “Ujinowakiirakko-mikoto”, is the worshipped deity of my birthplace, “Shinomiya sakitori shrine”. Further more, the 4th prince of “Emperor Ojin” had been become the 16th “Emperor Nintoku”, as described in Chapter-1, Section-1.

To confirm the above flow, it is necessary to examine the flow of global expansion, such as ethnic language distribution and DNA distribution.

- ① India - European languages-tribe
- ② Semitic – Hamitic languages-tribe
- ③ Ural - Altai languages-tribe

The above classification was once regarded as the three largest languages of the world, but now it seems that the Ural and Altai languages are separated. And as there is an “Altai language tribe theory” as the “origin of Japan language”, it is also said to be related to Korean language, Koguryo language, and Puyo language. The distribution of language tribe, along with the distribution of DNA, it is a clue to understanding the movement of ethnic groups.

In ancient times, it had gone acrossed from each place (Tsuruga, Izumo, Kitakyushu, etc) of the Japanese archipelago to Korea, they been become the “Mimana Nihon-fu = Mimana-Tenson tribe”. Further more also, they had gone acrossed to Rajin, they became to the “Yahata-no-ohkami = Yahata-Tenson tribe”. There they had fused with the southern route Ama-lineage tribe, so they had been called the “Tenson tribe”. Then further more, there is an explanation book (author = Kanji Ochiai) that says that they came back to the Japanese archipelago and entered the “Emperor family lineage”.

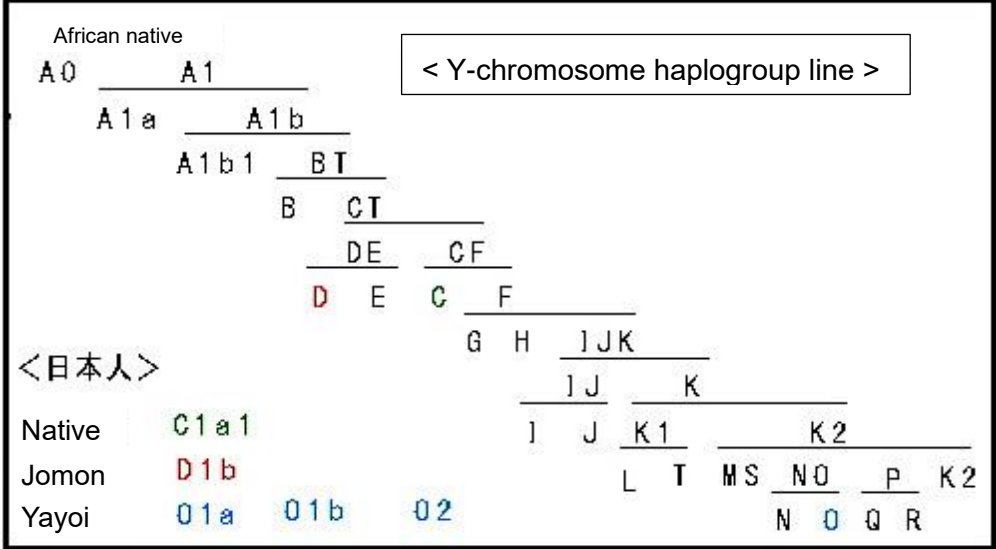
The first was the “Miwa dynasty”, which had born the 10th “Emperor Sujin” in 97 BC. Next was the “Ojin dynasty” which had born the 15th “Emperor Ojin” from the “Yahata-Tenson tribe” in 270. The 15th “Emperor Ojin” had established the “Political system = power, Fatherhood = Emperor”, it is considered to be the founder of the current Emperor lineage. However, as in “the study of Kojiki and Nihonshoki” written by “Sokichi Tsuda”, the truth is no one really knows.

Below is a schematic diagram of human migration by DNA verification. Further more, materials on ethnic migration and crossbreeding (mixed blood) and indicates social structure and “ancient = world development of civilization, culture”.

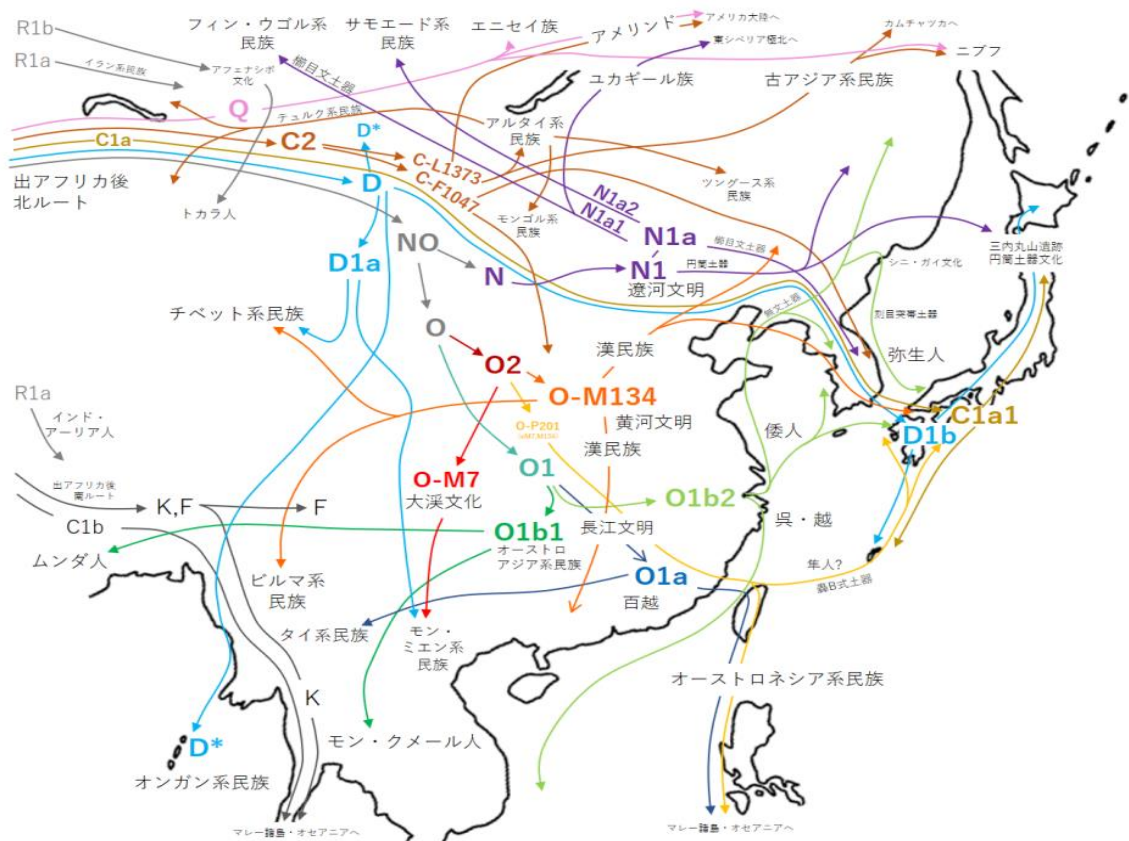
Haplogroup

Single nucleotide polymorphism mutation with a common ancestor population

- Mitochondria Eve . . . High correlation with race, mixed and diversify
- Y-chromosome Adam . . . Near in division-distribution of language



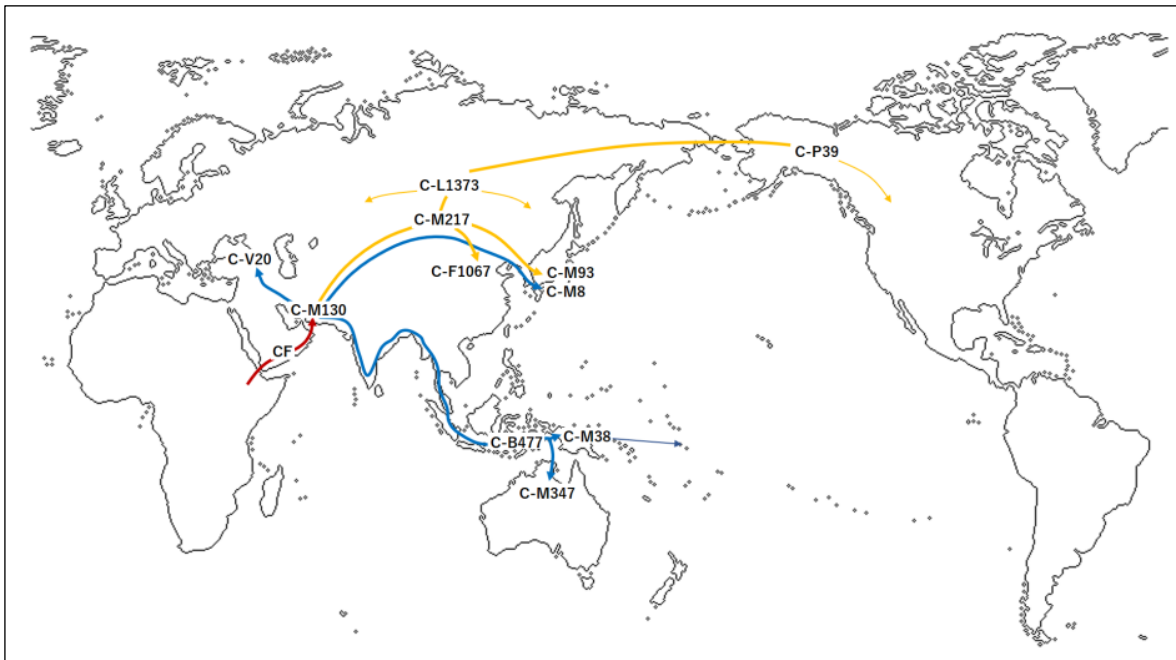
Map for the movements on the Y-DNA-haplogroups into East-Asia



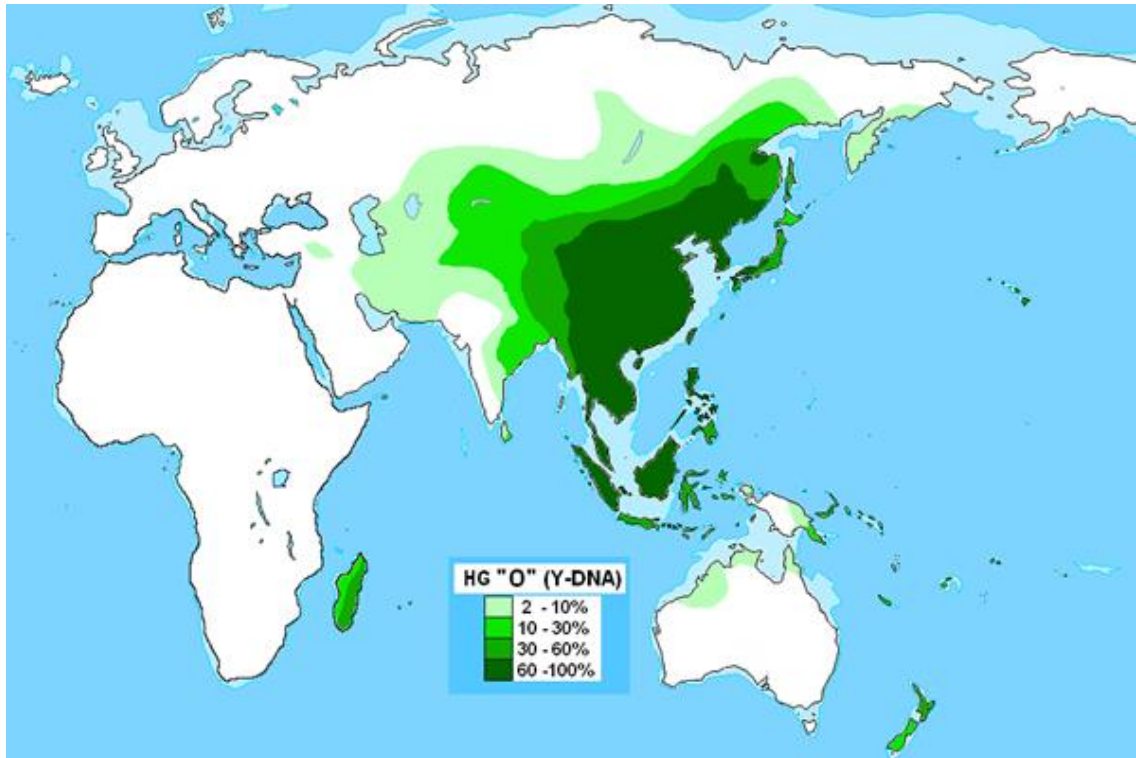
Y – DNA - haplogroup < D >



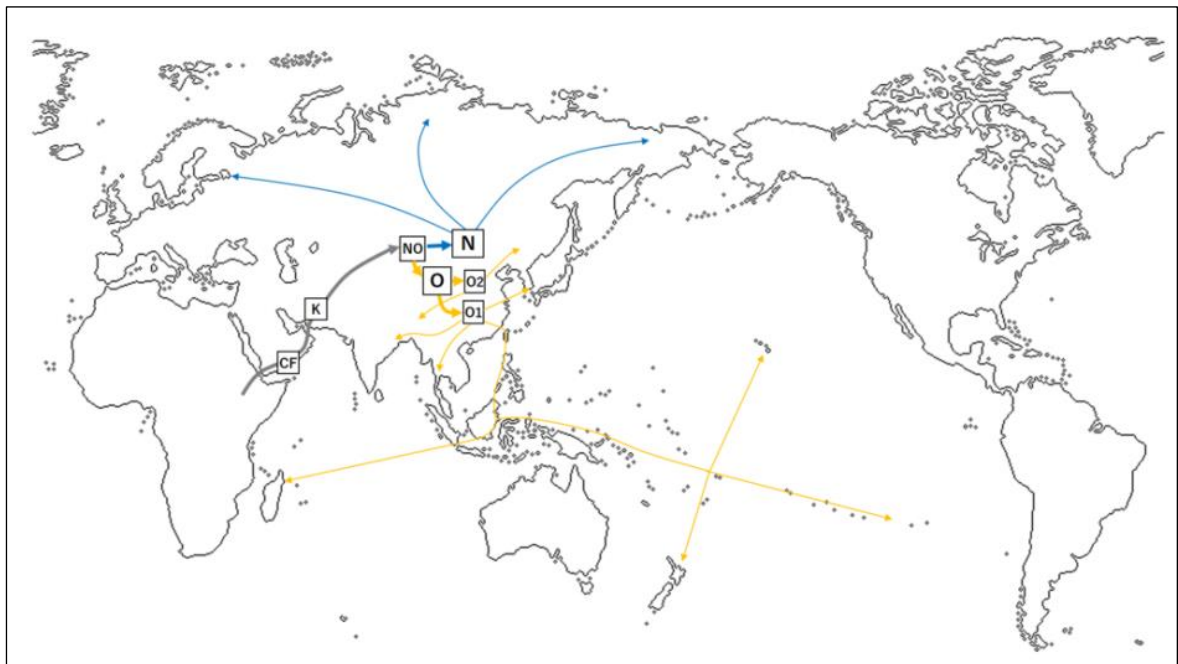
Y – DNA - haplogroup < C >



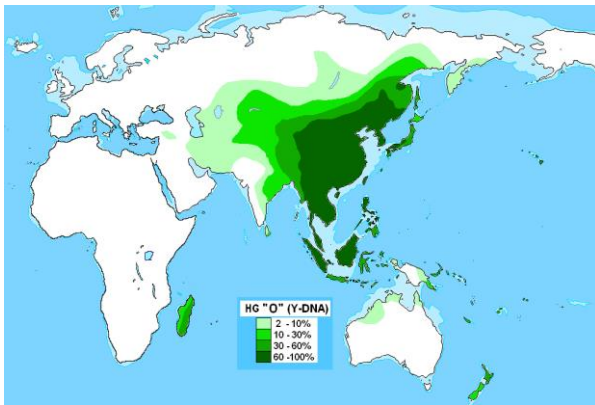
Y – DNA - haplogroup < O >



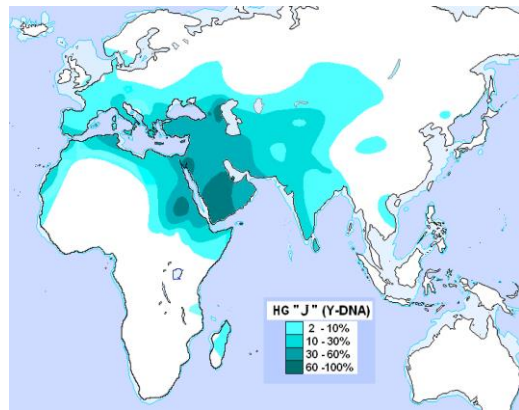
Y – DNA - haplogroup < O >



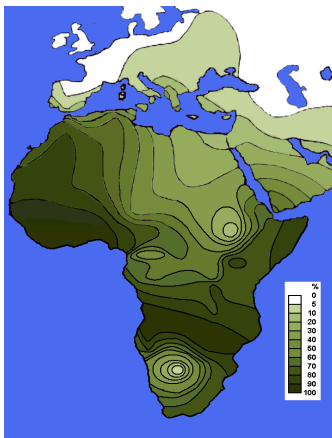
Y – DNA - haplogroup < O >



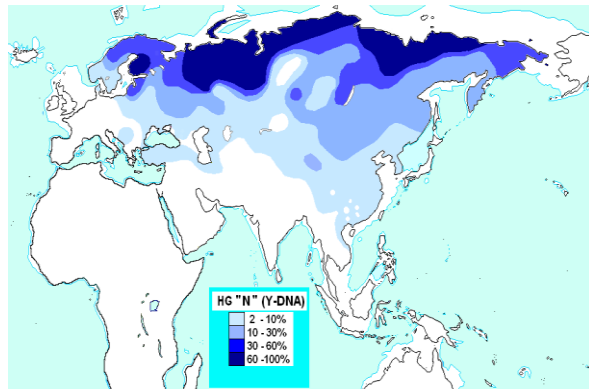
Y – DNA - haplogroup < J >



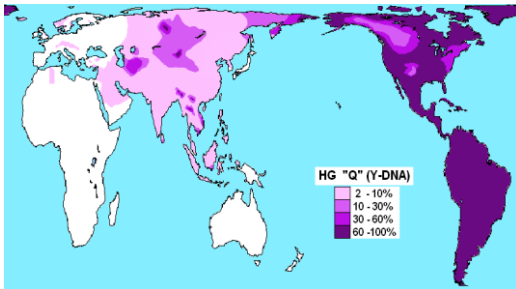
Y – DNA - haplogroup < E >



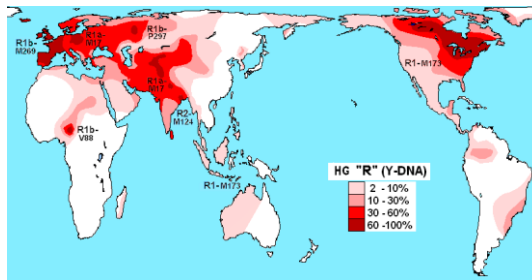
Y – DNA - haplogroup < N >



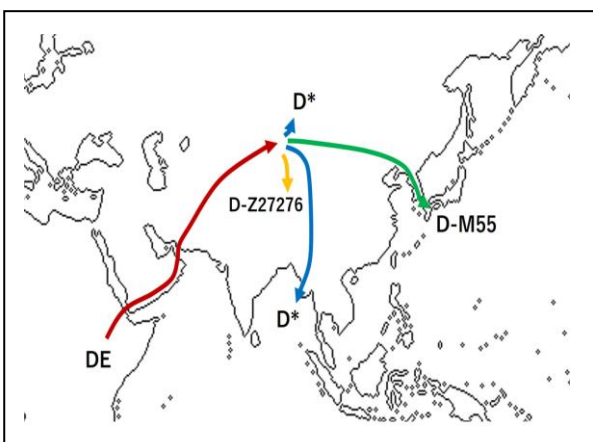
Y – DNA - haplogroup < Q >



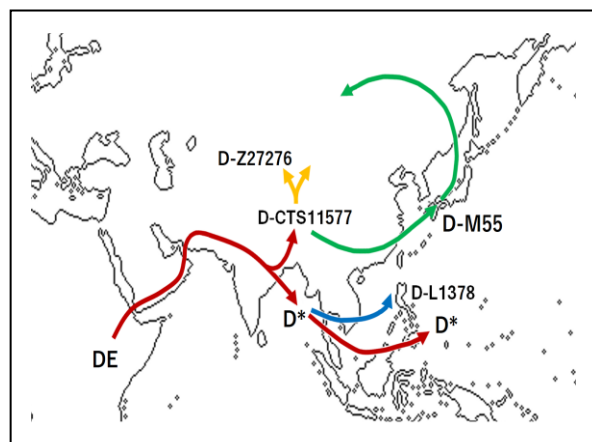
Y – DNA - haplogroup < R >

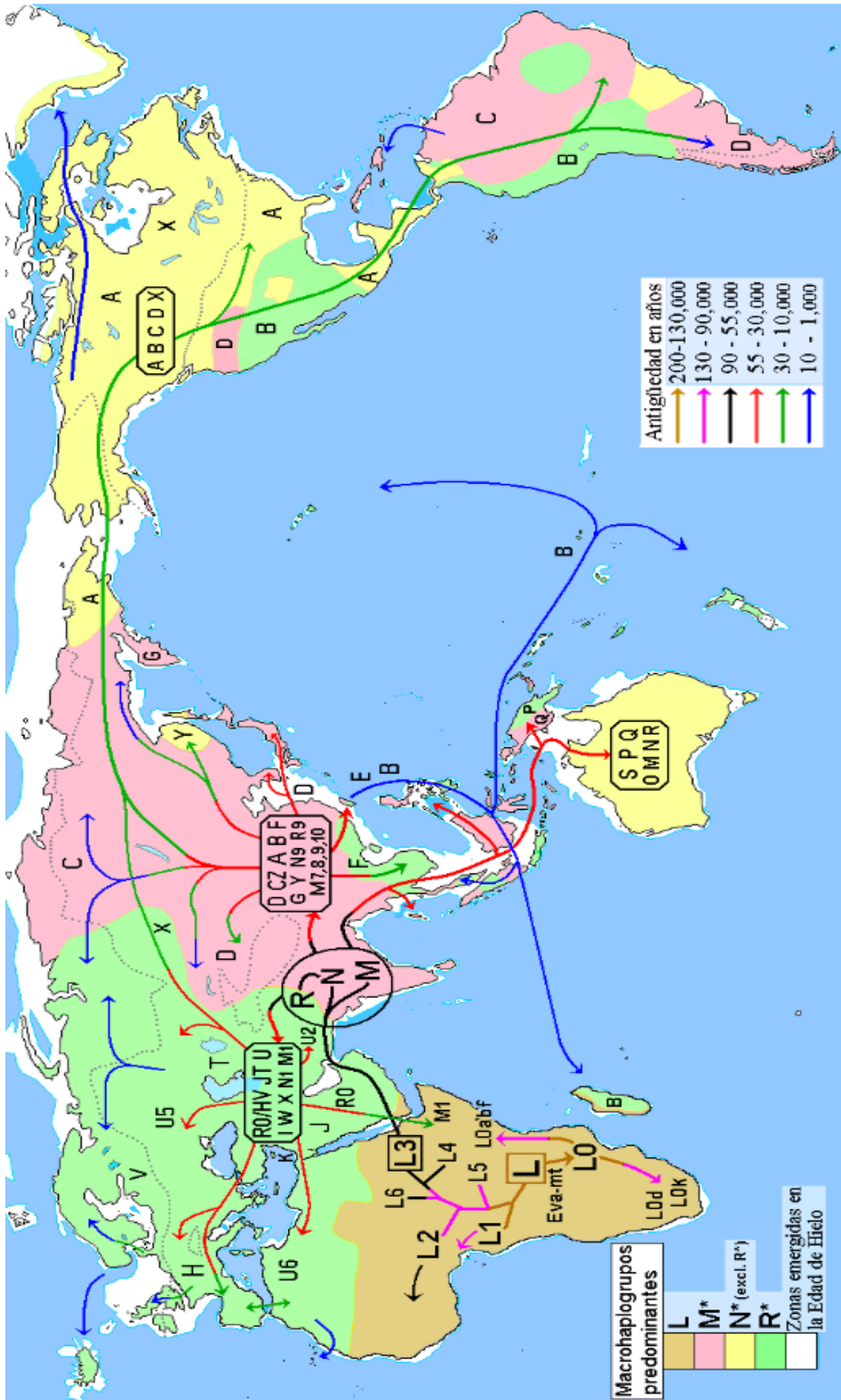


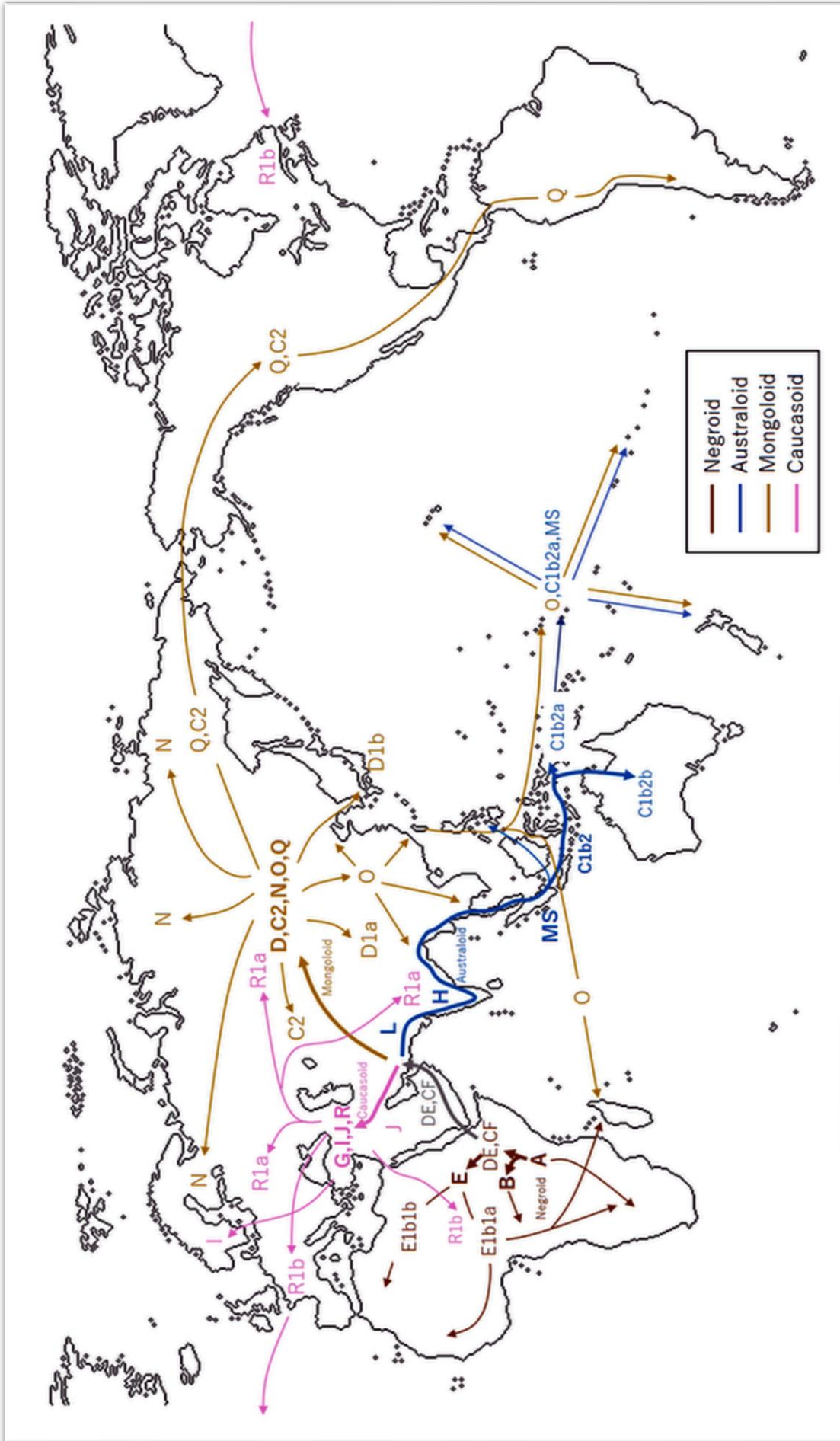
Diffusion route from the North



Diffusion route from the South

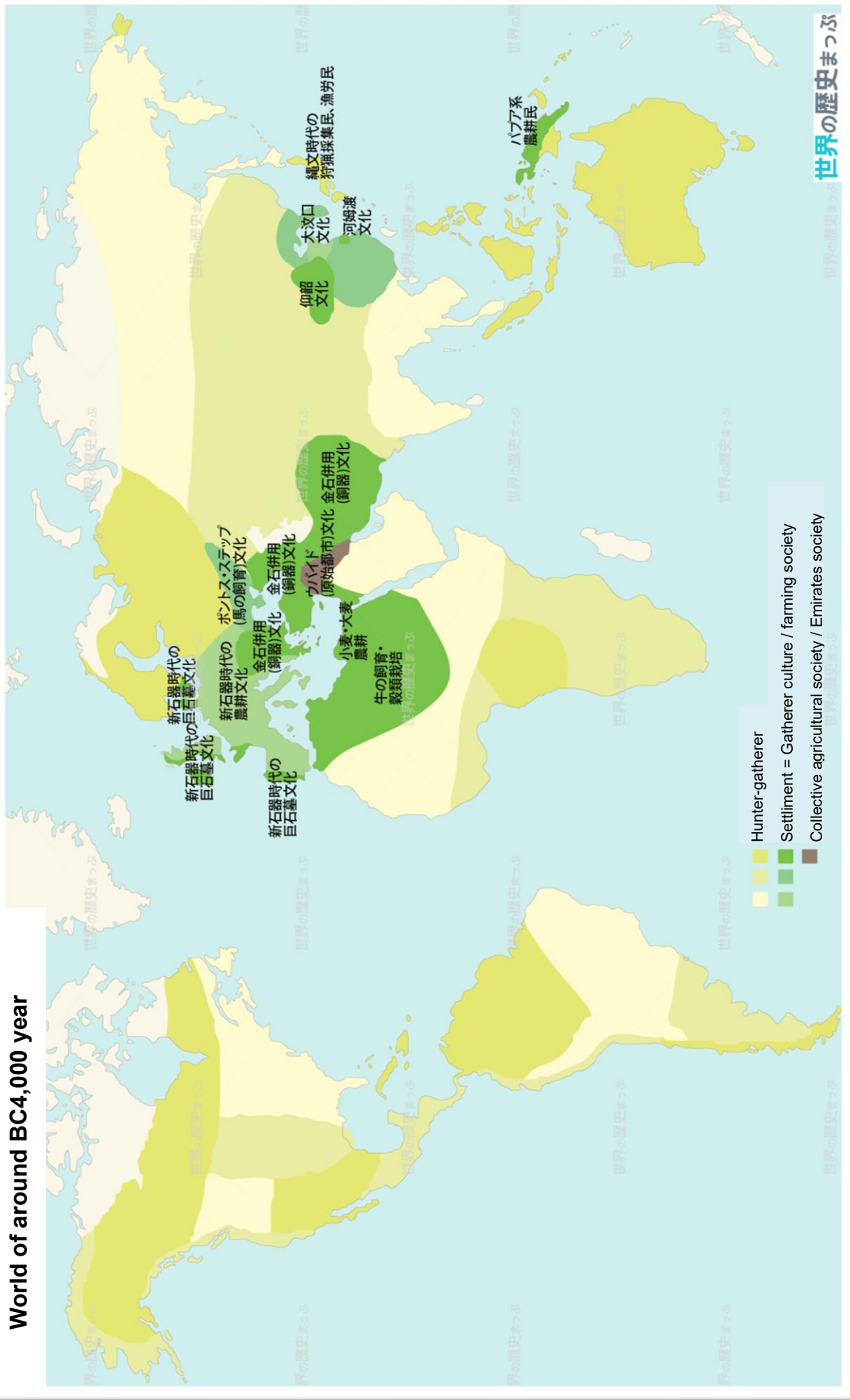






Map for the movements on the ethnic-group for the World that look from Y-DNA - haplogroup

World of around BC4,000 year



東西交流の三つの道



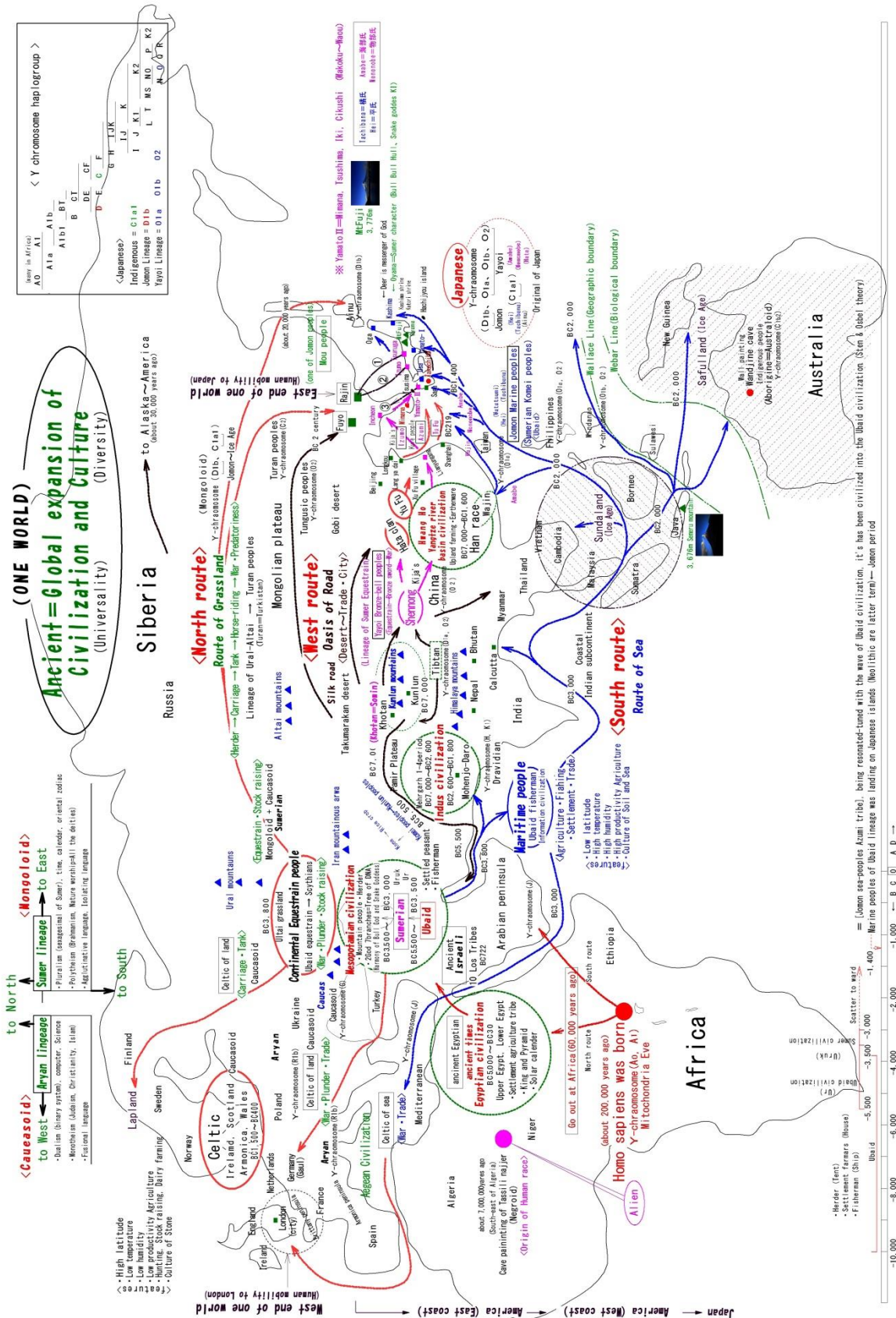
世界の歴史まっぴ

- Grassland road
- Oasis road (Silkroad)
- Sea road

Ancient = Map of unfolding on the Civilization and Culture

That is began the civilization and culture from Ubaid-Sumer.

It was syncretistic fusion at the Japan, and then it was called The "YAMATO".



The “Ancient = Map of unfolding the civilization and culture” on the previous page is, it is an illustration of the author explaining the above.

In addition to this figure, “Race migration seen from the Y-chromosome haplogroup”, “Migration of modern humans seen from mitochondria eve”, “Transition map in East Asia in Y-chromosome haplogroup”, piled up at the flow of movement in etc., it can see that the directions are so same.

Accumulating “small stories” with scarce demonstrability based on lores and mytha, when I had reconstructed them into “big stories”, it can see that it matches the evolution of DNA and tribal languages.

“Mitochondrial Eve” is suitable for understanding the flow of female ancestor. It has a high correlation with race and diversified due to mixed blood.

The “Y chromosome haplogroupe” is suitable for understanding the flow of male ancestry, it approximates the linguistic distribution (language tribe) used by each tribe.

It will be these as a “Small story”, and detailed verification will leave as another task. Here, we will take up as a “big story” to understand the positioning of Japan in line with ethnic migration.

In other words, the origin of modern civilization and culture was Kunlun tribe who lived in the foothills of the Kunlun Mountains, central Asia, around 7000 BC. And it had begun from when the Kunlun tribe moved to northern India of the western part. Around 5500 BC, they had transformed into the “Komei tribe” who had specialized in rice production and reached the Bay of Bengal, further more, it had changed into the “Marine-race”.

They had become the “Komei-Ama-tribe” and reached the “Ur” region via the sea. They had mixed with “Ubaid” at “Ur”, and developed the “Ubaid civilization” from 5500 BC to 3500 BC. In the “Ubaid civilization”, they had been settled down life by farming and fishing. Further more, as the “Ama tribe” expanded by boats, they had reached to the Egypt and the south coast of India, and further more made foray along the south coast of Asia from New Guinea to Australia.

The “Ubaid civilization” had been mixing with livestock farmers who had come from the mountainous areas, the center of city moved from “Ur” to “Uruk.” At around 3500 BC to 3000 BC, they had become the “Sumerian” and flourished the advanced “Sumerian civilization.” Eventually, the “Sumer civilization” had become called as the “Mesopotamian civilization”. Further more, the Israelites (ancient) had branched off from that, and the Judaism, Christianity, Islam, had born.

The Caucasoid (Aryan lineage = Caucasian) that had been spreaded in the Caucasus region had been headed to Europe.

The Mongoloid (Sumer lineage) that spread to the east was divided into the continent and the sea, and when it reached Japan, the marine lineage and the continental lineage been syncretistic fusion.

As the Caucasoid (Aryan lineage = Caucasian) who went to Europe created monotheism (Judaism, Christianity, Islam), develop science with digital analytical thinking such as dualism, binary number system, binary opposition, and refraction-language (English of Indo-European language, German language, Arabic language, Russian language, etc), then it made the computer.

The rational spirit of binary opposition thinking was from the battle of enemy vs ally, the match of win vs lose, the counting of loss vs profit, the disparity of strong vs weak, the rank of fast vs slow, judgment of true vs false, etc, had developed cultural diversity in war, economy, trial, sports, games, and more.

On the other hand, the Mongoloids (yellow-race of Smel lineage) had been headed to east. They had learned the truth through the “analog cyclic integrated spirit”, which the concept of sexagesimal scale (60 step system), the calendar, the zodiac, fortune-telling, the concept of family, etc, which had been created by the Sumerian civilization from in the natural phenomena that be changing continuously and circular in daily life.

The original spirit of worship of nature was pluralism. It had been born by the agglutinative language (Japanese, Korean, Mongolian, etc.) or the isolated language (Sina, Tibetan, etc.), and it had created “polytheism” (Balamonism, worship of nature = 800 million God). That’s spirit had understood the truth of continuous and cyclical circulation, then went toward integration, made a conceptual diagram as a Mandala, and had visualized it. “The Scriptures” is the visualization of logic, and by visualizing it, it can objectively explain it to others and spread it. The “world of emotions and ideas” that cannot be visualized, it wii be the indirect expression (imaginary phase) make included in various training and performances. This “integrated consciousness = real phase + imaginary phase” between visualization (real phase) and indirect expression (imaginary phase) complexed, I am thinking that this is “a world structure that people are aware of”.

In Buddhism, this was expressed as “Issai ga Ku (everything is empty)”.

I defined the same thing as the “Complex view of the world”.

※ Complex number = real + imaginary, from a complex view of the world = real phase + imaginary phase

Mongoloid (yellow race of Smel-lineage) had headed to east from the foothills of Kunlun Mountains, through northwestern China and Tibet, BC it it had been mixed with the “Yellow River and Yangtze River basin civilization” around 4,000 years. The features of the “Yellow River civilization” was include bronze ware, bronze bell, turtle shell character, and fortune-telling by Aomi turtle shell. The shell divination called “tortoiseshell divination” using the shell of a sea turtle that lives in the East China Sea in “Yin-dynasty” (from 1600 BC to 1024 BC), and it has even been transmitted into the Japanese Imperial Family. It was also used in the “Saiden-tenjyo-no-gi” (ceremony) by Emperor Heisei (28 Feb. 1990) and Emperor Reiwa (13 May 2019).

※ **Saiden-Tenjyo-no-gi** =

A ritual to decide by fortune-trlling where to make rice fields for rice used in the “Daijosaï”

The turtle shell character is said the original form of the “Kanji”, and engrave with the heated bronze rod that the shell of a turtle or the bones of a cow or deer, it was said that the contents of fortune-telling were recorded. In addition, by paint with vermilion to the shell of turtle, it also includes the meaning of person who demonstrate tha sacredness of the King as who been a position to coummunicate with God, it is said that. In China, a large numbere turtle shell characters of late of Yin Dynasty were excavated from the ruin of Yin dynast. It seems that the first turtle shell characters created by the Yin were hieroglyphs similar to the Sumerian cuneiform. However, the relationship between “Sumer” and the “Yin-tribe” is still unknown.

The “Yin” of the “Yin-tribe” may be derived from the “In” of the “Indra”, the supreme God of Brahminism of the “Arai-tribe” (Aryan lineage) who lived in India. That is the theory of Mr. Akira Iwata. “Indra” was later incorporated into Buddhism then was called “Taishakuten”. The characteristic of “Brahmonism” was that it was that created the “Caste system”. It is said that the “Yin-tribe” had been a father-centered society of father and son inheritance, which strict discipline and class system. It can be inferred that this idea may had spread to “Confucianism”.

- ※ Established Yin Dynasty, 1600 BC. The fall of the Yin Dynasty, 1024 BC.
- ※ Confucianism systemization, 450 BC. Confucius (from 552 BC to 479 BC)

The founder of Confuciansism was Confucius. Confuciansism was been instead of religious God, place the Emperor as a heavenly saint and been reign by the Emperor, Kunshi (bureaucratic organization) controlled four kinds national people (bureaucrats, farmers, craftsmen, and merchants). Hence, the Confuciansism is not a “religion” that to belived with the God, then it can be said that it is the “thought” that had set the standard of livelihood.

According to the “Four Books” of the Spring-Autumn period (770 BC ~ 403 BC) (the Analects of Confucius, University, Moderation, Mencius) and the “Five Classics of Confucianism” (Yi Jing, Calligraphy, Shih Ching, Li chi, Spring Autumn) the patriarchal “Young etiquette Thought” has been applied to China, Korea, and modern of Japan, it has had a great social impact. The hierarchy of “Samurai, Farmers, artisans, and tradesmen” in the Edo period of Japan had been learned from “Four kinds national people” of the Confucian.

According to the Mr. Akira Iwata theory (the disappeared Sumerian dynasty and the mystery of ancient Japan) in 1024 BC, when the Yin-dynasty had destroyed by the Buou of Zhou, Buou requested the “Gija (箕氏)” of Yin to become Prime Minister, but Buou had been refused. Instead, “Gija” was requested to governanced the Josen (Korean), taken the clan in 973 BC, crossing the East China Sea by boat from Lianyungang in China, it has been speculated that it might had crossed to Incheon in the Josen (Korea) peninsula. The Josen (Korean) word “Incheon” means “River of Yin” and this is the basis for the reasoning. It is said that the area from Incheon to Pyongyang formed the early Joseon Dynasty.

The group of “Gija” had crossed over to Korea together with advanced bronze ware civilization in China, Shennong-mythology, and turtle-shell-letter culture. The ended of the flow had reached via “Tsushima” from “Kitakyushu” to “Izumo” (Toyoashihara no Mizuho no Kuni). Isn’t exactly this flow the “Izumo tribe”, and Mr. Iwata considers so.

According to the myth of the Kojiki, “Amatsu kami” (Amaterasu Omi kami) which descended from high sky, and there had been the “Kunitsu kami” (Okuninushi kami) that appeared on the ground. The former has become “Ise shrine” and the latter has become “Izumo Taisha”. “Kojiki” was a story about two shrines fighting each other, connecting with each other, and made mutual concessions each other country. “Amaterasu Omi kami” was a child of “Izanagi no mikoto” and “Izanami no mikoto”. The young brother of “Amaterasu Omi kami” was “Susano no mikoto”. The grandson of “Susano no mikoto” had been the “Okuninushi no kami”. Therefore, the founder God of the Izumo tribe who had arrived at

“Izumo” (Toyoashihara no Mizuho no Kuni) would become “Susano no mikoto”. From the theory of “Shennong = Susano”, the descendants of the Chinese “Gija” been brought to “Izumo” via Josen (Korea), Tsushima, and Kitakyushu, it can understand so.

Hence this thing can be thinking that the “Shennong legend” of China has changed about as the “Susano legend” of Japan.

Japanese mythology is similar to Sumerian mythology.

According to the “Orthodox Takeuchi document mystery”, the Shinto Gods there had been in Japan first, Gods of that had gone to Sumer, and then it was a scenario that it will return to Japan again.

It is a “myth,” therefore it can no longer be proved to anyone.

However since ancient times, at the end of the migration of ethnic, the “Japanese civilization” that had been synchronized and fused in Japan, the author thinks that it is “the wisdom of humankind in this world”.

The first result of that wisdom was Prince Shotoku’s “Article 17 Constitution”.

The second achievement was the “Constitution of Japan” created after the defeat of the Pacific War.

It is rational to understand so.

2. The Pacific War was the end-point of one-world-power

Around 5500 BC, north of Tibet, the Kunlun tribe, who had lived at the foot of the Kunlun Mountains, crossed the Pamir Plateau and had moved to the land of "Ur" in the Middle East, and had created the "Ubaid civilization." They were also called the "Komei tribe" because they were making the rice (Kome) crop. They had mixed with Sumerians who had been lived in "Uruk" of adjacent land. Around BC 3800, the "Komei tribe" separated from the Ubaid civilization → Sumerian civilization and had began to spread to world. And they had become the "Sumer Cosmopolitan", had divided into east and west and went to spreading into the world.

In the deployment to the east, the "Sumerian-lineage Komei-Ama tribe" (Kaijin, Watatsumi), had arrived in Japan from 2000 BC to 1400 BC, it had become the "Jomon people." The clan that they had arrived at Japan from the southern tip of the Indian subcontinent with the help of the "Sakai tribe" (Ama people) had called ownself "Tachibana", and had settled in Japan and had been become "Tachibana Uji." "Sakai tribe" had said to call ownself "Hei," they had settled in Japan and had become "Hei-shi."

On the other hand, the ancient Israelites who had left the region of Sumer had been established the "Israel Kingdom" by King David in 2000 BC. But then, after the division of North Israel (Polytheism) and South Israel (Monotheism), in 722 BC, North Israel had die out by invasion the Assyrian. And the 10 tribes of North Israel (Polytheism) went scattered into the world. They were the world famous "Lost 10 Tribe."

Part of the "Lost 10 Tribe" had traveled to Japan by sea-route and became "Amabe-shi" and "Mononobe-ujji." Another part had gone via the Silk Road of the overland, and became "Qin" in China. After that, "Xu Fuku" of the "Qin-clan" had received the order of the "Qin Shihuang," they had come to the Saga region of Kyushu in 219 BC. "Xu Fuku" had been accompanied by 5,000 men and women of all ages, and 100 craftsmen. They had reached to the foot of Mt. Fuji while having a great influence on Japanese civilization.

After coming from other routes, from China via Korea to Japan and becoming the "Izumo tribe" and "Azumi tribe", promoted Japanese civilization and culture.

These ancient myths have been drowned out by postwar occupation policies and social changes. However, with the document by recent progress in disclosure, the Ueda family of lore of "Ayatachi" and "Lost history 8 th Emperor" existent material etc were announced, now is the time, it is time to look back on history.

In 1543, becoming in modern times, the Portuguese had come ashore on Tanegashima Island in Japan and they had transmitted a Gun. Shortly after in 1549, Francisco Xavier (Spanish) had landed in Kagoshima and had evangelized Christianity (Jesuits = Catholic). In the era of the 105th Emperor Gonara, Christian missionaries were considered a precursor to the Caucasian invasion.

The Gun (matchlock gun) was imitationly manufactured by Kinpei Yasaka, and the war tactics of the warring states warlords, Nobunaga Oda and Hideyoshi Toyotomi had changed significantly. The

face-to-face two-dimensional battle with a sword until then, it was changed to a space-propagation-type three-dimensional battle in which bullets called the Tobidougu (projectile tools) fly around. From a battle at a close range visible, it had become an invisible three-dimensional aerial battle, and then the hostile distance and region have been dramatically expanded.

According to one theory, the battle of Sekigahara, where Toyotomi (the West army) and Tokugawa (the East army) fought for the hegemony of the unification of Japan, was said to be a proxy war of Western European Caucasian (white) powers. The East army = Ieyasu Tokugawa army had been supported by the “British East India Company”, the West army = Mitsunari Ishida army had been supported by the “Jesuits, Spain, and Portugal, is the theory that was said it.

Aside from its authenticity, the “British East India Company was world’s first corporation with the Bank of England as its parent company, it can be said that is most biggest “One world power” that focuses on trade rather than religious colors. The “Jesuits” is the Christian Catholic church for Men’s order. Christianity is constantly in conflict within the sect, and power struggles within monotheism are constantly escalating into religious sectarian wars. The Catholic and Protestant conflict is a prime example. Older than that, the “Crusade expedition” that began in 1096 was to reclaim the holy land of Jerusalem, but it had defeated in the 9th Expedition and ended in 1291. And Palestine became Islamic range. The failure of the “Crusade expedition” caused the pope’s authority to fall and the king’s power to strengthen, the number of the independent nations of absolute monarchy has increased.

In 1600, the United Kingdom established the “East India Company” and expanded into Southeast Asia for colonization. In 1602, also the Netherlands established the “East India Company,” they had aimed to colonize Southeast Asia. The purpose of colonization of these, along with the exploitation of gold, silver and treasures, exploiting spices, black tea, opium, and spreaded the Christianity, is said.

In the central inland of Eurasia was the Ottoman Turkish Empire nation of Islamic multi-ethnic had flourished from the end of the 13th century to the 17th century.

At the same era, the Mongolian Empire by the founder “Genghis Khan”, had approached the Ottoman Empire, but it had broken down in the first half of the 17th century.

They were replaced by the Russian Empire, and then the Romanov dynasty collapsed due to the Russian Revolution of 1917. And in Russia, the communist party, which raises the materialism that excludes the religious of Marxism, formed the Soviet Union (USSR). However, due to Mikhail Gorbachev’s “Perestroika (reform) and Glasnost (information disclosure),” the “Soviet Union” was abolished in 1991, it has once again become the “Resurrection of Russia” as an independent republic and to the present.

The western expansion of “Sumerian Cosmopolitan” had been based in Venice via Phoenicia and Carthage. Further more, it was spreaded to the Netherlands and London, and ended in New York.

Caucasian (Aryan lineage) that has expanded from these Middle East Mesopotamian lands to Europe had been produced the monotheism. (Judaism, Christianity, Islam) Among them in particular, Christians (Catholic) and financial One World powers (Jewish, Protestant) were actively expanding to

the world, starting with Spain, Portugal and Italy, then they had opened the curtain of the Age of Great voyage.

It was said that the big purpose of the Age of Great voyage was the acquisition of Gold and propagation of Christianity. In 1492, Columbus (Italy) which had taken the route to the west, had discovered the New Continent, reached to San Salvador isle and then had met the Indies-people. In 1498, also they had reached the Americas Continent. In 1498, Vasco da Gama (Portugal) had made the foray into Southeast Asia after discovering the Indian-route that detour the Cape of Good Hope in Africa. In 1519, Magellan (Portugal), with the support of the Spanish King, led the Spanish fleet and had tried to “around the world.” And they had passed southern end of South America (Strait of Magellan) and embarked on the Pacific Ocean. Magellan was died in battle in the Philippines. In 1522, the “Round the world Cruise” had been completed by left behind fleet. In 1529, Spain and Portugal had signed the “Tordesillas Agreement,” it is said that the world was divided into two with a longitude of 135° east (longitude of Japan).

On the other hand, in 1620, at the Americas was, the Puritans got on the Mayflower arrived in Plymouth, Massachusetts. After that, they had been started colonizing one after another, while conquering Native Indians (Mongoloid), they were reached the west coast. In 1775, the colonial army fought the “Independence War” with the British Army. And in 1776, the “American Declaration of Independence” had made. In 1783, the “Convention of Paris” was signed and Britain had approved the independence of the “United States”. In 1787, the United States Constitution was enacted, in 1789, the first president, Washington, had been elected.

In 1804, in Europe, when Napoleon became Emperor of France, there was the War between France and England (Napoleon War). America took the neutral position, but as the export of agricultural products was hit hard, in 1812, it had declared war on England. But the native Indians for supported the Britain, and they were robbed of vast land, but it was reconciled in December 1814. The native Indians were gradually driven down. Eventually, it will enter the western part development golden age of settlement Americans (white people). In 1890, with the “Sioux-tribe massacre incident”, the resistance of Native Indians had been over. And they were housed in the settlement. In this way, the Settlers (white people) had reached the West Coast, and they faced the vast Pacific Ocean.

In 1853, American Perry had visited at Uraga in Japan by ship. They were handing over the US Presidential kind-letter to the Tokugawa Shogunate, and then requested the friendship and trade with Japan, which was in exclusion foreigners. And between the Tokugawa Shogunate in 1854, “Japan-US Convention of Kanagawa”, and the “Japan-US Treaty of Amity and Commerce” was signed in 1858. However, according to one theory, Japan uses it simply as the port of call and the supply port, there was the theory that the true aim of US was in China.

In 1898, in the US-Spain War, US had defeated the Spanish Far East fleet, and had captured the Pacific hegemony. Further more, US had won Hawaii, Guam, Philippines, Samoa Islands, it approached China (Qing). In China (Qing) had been attacked by England, Germany, France, from the

west side, and more, from north side had been attacked by Russia. Further more, Japan attacked China in the 1900s, it means that the East and West forces orbiting the earth clashed. That was “World-War-2”. That conclusion was the Pacific War from 1941 to 1945, and the One-World-power centered on the US was won this fact that due to Japan’s defeat.

The results of orbiting the earth by the One World power, that is the author who understood that it was “consolidated in the Japanese Constitution”.

The Constitution of Japan is regarded as the victorious country = the Allied Forces (One World) centered on the United States, especially the Allied supreme commander = Douglas MacArthur’s forced constitution. Post-war Japanese conservatives have insisted “that it is”.

But now, from the above process has arrived to the understanding of the “double norm of the Constitution of Japan.”

In the first sense, it is writing the ideals of human-race integration and peace in the preamble to the Constitution. We abandon the war between human-race. And we declare that each person is the sovereign of the human race who lives on the Earth.

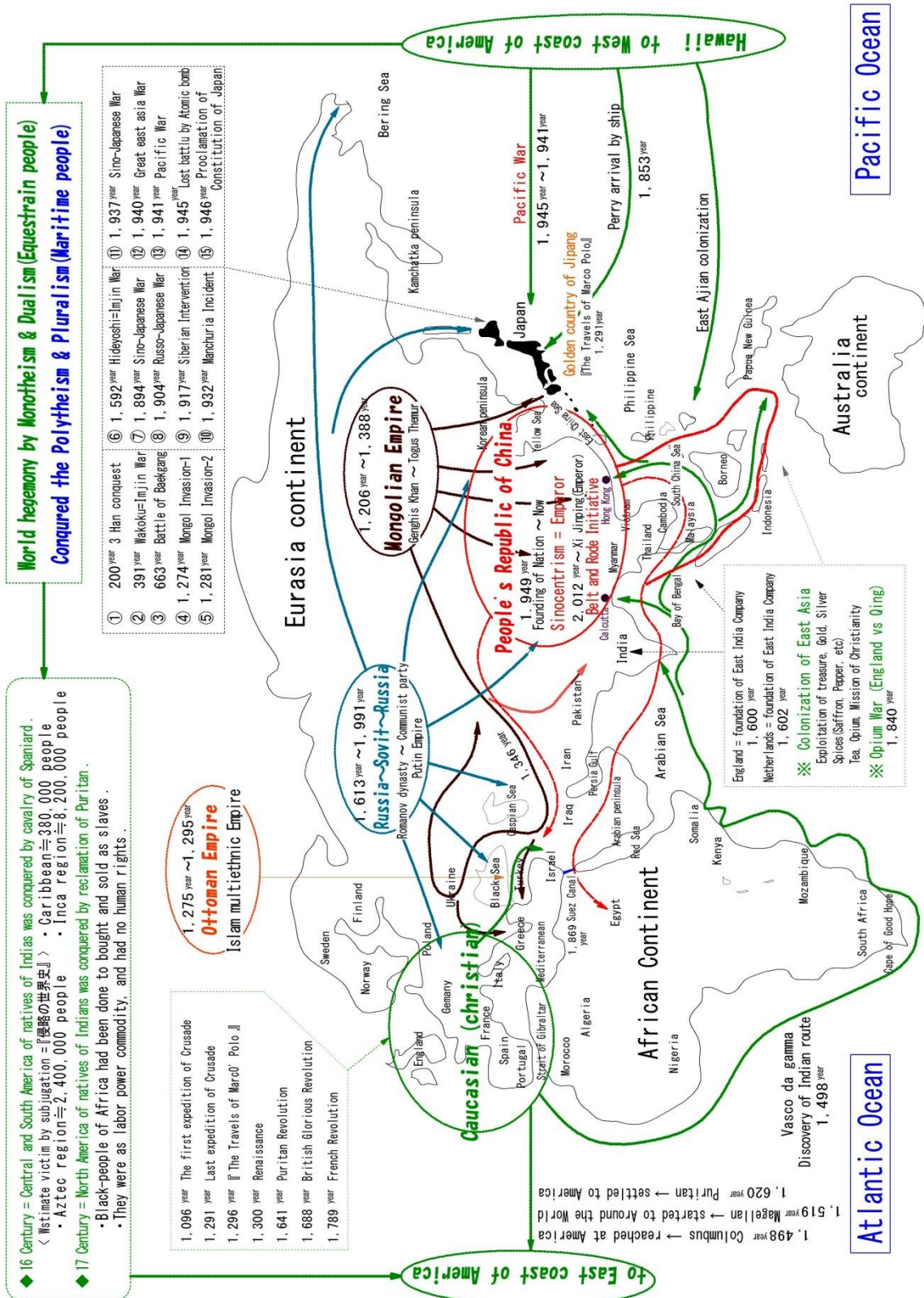
In the second sense, it is social norms as the independent nation Japan. That contents are positioning with the “Emperor as a nation form symbol”, indicates the social norms of the nation people. Because an independent nation, social norms can be modified according to the times.

I have not known any tone or editorial advocating the dual norm of the Japanese Constitution. However as it is to understanding the process of human migration and civilization transition, it can be strongly recognized that the time axis of history is the “era of human One-World”. From this point of view, the meaning of “Border” as an independent nation has diminished, and even the concept of “Nation” will be lost its meaning. Optimization of Geography/Terrain and life base, securing continuity of life metabolism and life environment, and the present foundation atone to deal with while imaging the future, etc, it can see the “New way of life” unique to Homo Sapiens. For the activities of Homo sapiens, no longer the Earth has become narrow.

On wheelchair Genius physicist Dr. Hawking (1942 - 2018) is in his book of “Big Question”, published after his death, it has described the inevitability of humankind advance into space. Further more, it also state that if humankind advance into space, the humankind on Earth will be united as one. From a physics understanding, the inevitability of “humanity One-World” can be seen on the time axis of history.

However, political power call themselves “○○first” and set their own “boundaries”, and that “boundaries” are defined by “independence”, it is trying to lock in that society. But that judgment goes against history, additionally it can be said that this is a thought circuit that goes against the laws of the universe.

Aggressio of the Race



Currently, with former US President Trump as the top, similarly also Yuriko Koike of the Governor of Tokyo, screaming “○○first”, it is running the administration the government that insists on exclusive independence. However, the “populism-ification” of the digital society that supports it gets win the majority, it is really that we have gained the empathy of the nation people and citizens.

Digital technology is extremely convenient and effective. But at the same time, it has a great influence on “individual freedom” and “sovereignty of democracy”, and it is radically transforming modern society.

While the “spirit of harmony” that characterizes Japanese civilization is peace, on the other hand, it produces lethargy that increases the entropy of life energy. The “Kintaro candy effect” of modern society realizes leveling of the people. On the other hand, it leads to a decrease in life energy (increased entropy).

※ “Kintaro candy effect” = The same face appears wherever it cut.

Increased entropy loses energy of disparity, and because from the chaotic confusion, can not produce new energy. In other words, the generation of energy is caused by the action that tries to fill in the difference in each phase. So at the flat land without holes, there does not to born the energy to fill the hole. Also in the pile of sand, the sand grains collapse and become flat, and lose position energy.

“Metabolism” is intake of inorganic substances and organic compounds from the outside by synthesis and chemical reactions in order to maintain life. The metabolic process has two actions “catabolism” or “assimilation”. “Catabolism” is the process of obtaining energy by decomposing the substances that are taken in. (Example = cell respiration) “Assimilation” means that using the energy gained from catabolism, it is the process of synthesizing a substance. (Example = protein synthesis) The “Metabolism” is to take in a new thing by these two effects. Discard of substances that are not longer needed in this process, while continuing the swap (metabolism), the phenomenon that continues as the same organism (individual) we are calling it “**Life**”. Therefore, the inorganic substance without “metabolism” is no “Life”, and succession that separates individuals such as “parent and child” is not called “Life”.

Metabolism of Life been necessary the energy, and when the metabolism circulation is cut off, then “**Life**” is gone and will be “**death**”.

If we think about life as “organic metabolism” which is an organic matter, it will be so. However, Dr. Hawking take up with “metabolic” function, it had following physical definition.

※ “Life” can be continue to exist by going against it that is the tendency (increased entropy) toward Chaos, and it is an orderly-system with the ability to self-reliance and replicate. (Big question)

The elements of “Life” as follows:

- ① = having a Gene = it has communicate breeding instructions (information transmission and command). = DNA
- ② = metabolism = it has equipped with a mechanism to carry out instructions. = cells

It is organism (cells) that it has the elements of Life, but Computer viruses and Computer programs also have elements of life, Dr. Hawking points out. In other words, also artificial intelligence (AI) it is pointed out that there is a possibility of acquiring functions of Life. By the artificial intelligence program, if mechanical self-organization and self-replication (copy) will be realized, the “definition of Life” will be met and machines are also arguing the possibility of acquiring “new Life”.

A “computer virus” can be said the “program Life” within software. We can see it if it is the mechanical Life form, but, we can not see the programming Life form. If it is a substance, it can be seen by reflecting light. However, because a signal (symbol) that is not a substance has no shape, does not reflect light. Hence, we can not see a signal (symbol). Convert the signal to light (encoded), if that is restored (decoded) into the virtual reality (VR) element, can be visualized. Whether the visualization by material is “Real”, whether the signal visualization is “Virtual”, the difference between the methods is only defined by humans, the actions of the human brain to recognize both depend on the same brain signal.

I am thinking that cognitive effects of living things (humans) and machines (robots) are the “effects” brought by signals. It is organism (human being) that signal circuit is performed by cell-type neuron and synapses (neuronetworks). Further more, it is the machine (robot) that the signal circuit is performed by light (electromagnetic waves) and electric signals (movement of electrons).

The human brains that can even imagine God, then own artificial intelligence (AI) which makes to us feel that reach the realm of God at no longer, the urgent problem is how these two coexist.

This is an urgent theme.

3. Start of the Japan Civilization

It is said that the Japanese civilization started in BC 660 with the throne of Emperor Jimmu.

Emperor Jimmu who had been written in "Nihon Shoki" will be "Kam Yamato Iware Hiok Sumera no Mikoto". According to Mr. Yoichi Sakai's "The Beginning of Japan is Sumer," this name is according to Sumerian, it can be interpreted as follows.

"**Kam**" is a transliteration the number metaphor (60 = Asssham) of Sumer's supreme God = "Ann". "60" is the highest number in the sexagesimal scale (Base on 60), that's way.

"**Yama**" of "Yamato" is derived from the Sumerian King = Gilgamesh metaphor, "Shishi & Shishi = Ug Urumaf → Ujyanma → Yama", a metaphor for Gilgamesh the Great.

"**To**" means LU → DU → CHU → TO = "person".

Therefore, "**Yamato**" is people who worship Gilgamesh, it seems that.

"**Iware**" is also from the Gilgamesh metaphor, LU – A - LU (lion and lion = Babylonian language) → YU – A – LE → YI – WA – LE (Iware) = twin lion = the great king Gilgamesh, it is said so.

In other words, "**Emperor Jimmu**" was Sumer supreme God = the Tenjin "Ann" and the "King" from native of tribe who worship "Gilgamesh the great", has been interpreted say so.

The Sumerian temple security is the twin lion. The "Shinomiya Sakitori shrine" is also the twin lion.

"**Yamato**" had been united by the "Emperor Jimmu" as the first emperor, who was "Ama Marine (Kaijin) tribe" who worship the twin lion God "Gilgamesh the Great", the bull God "Hull", the snake goddess "Ki".

The enthronement of "Emperor Jimmu" is said as 660 BC. Chinese Zodiac that was gotten transliteration from Sumerian's sexagesimal scale (Base 60), using 60 sets of "58th year of the sexagenary cycle" (Xin You = the year when the natural life changes and revolution is easy to occur), this is because the 1,260th year, which dating back from the Empress Suiko of 9th generation (601 AD = 58nd years of the sexagenary cycle = Xin You). It is 660 BC.

※ 60 years (1 Yuan) × 21 Yuan = 1,260 years = 1 Shade (Vine)

601 – 1,260 = - 659

Anno Domini first year (AD 1) = 1 AD (First year of the Christian era = 1 AD)

-659 – 1 = - 660 = 660 BC

Mr. Michiyo Naka of scholar in the Meiji era had established such a theory. The understanding into the mythological period, which has not been left in history, is now accepted as the popular theory. Even in the "Emperor Genealogy" published on the Imperial Household Agency website, and Emperor Jimmu reigns between from 660 BC to 585 BC.

On the other hand, when Mr. Kanji Ochiai asked to the Kyoto Emperor lineage, he had gotten the answer that was "Jimmu can not go down the Shaka", is said to have been answered.

※ There are various theories about the birth of Shaka. (BC 1,029 BC624 BC 565 etc.)

Birthday of the Shaka is not clear, if it was 624 BC, it was possible that coronation of Emperor Jimmu was written in "Ki-Ki" (Kojiki & Nihonshoki) as the year of the "Xin You" in 660 BC.

As a result, there were occurred a gap with historical fact, and before Emperor Sujin does remain in the history fact, had existed as the “missing 8th (from 2th to 9th) Emperors in history,” we can think of.

From the second “Emperor Yozei” to ninth “Emperor Kaika” be regarded as “missing 8th Emperor in history,” it is regarded as the “myth” that cannot be confirmed in history. What is “missing 8th (8-generation) Emperor in history,” it is Japanese historian Mr. Sokichi Tsuda (1,873 - 1,961) confirmed that as historical facts been not written in “KiKi (Kojiki & Nihonshoki),” and then he had been naming before the World War 2.

However, the one who advocates the existence of “missing 8th Emperor in history” is Masaaki Ueda (1927 to 2016, Professor Emeritus, Kyoto University). He is an owner of “Ueda-Ayatachi-lore”, and he is recognized as highest peak of Japanese ancient history research. The “Ueda-Ayatachi-lore” was discreted to the world in 722 BC when the kingdom North Israel destroyed, was a valuable document that shows that the “Lost 10 tribes” had come over to Japan, it is said that. Its backbone was the younger brother of 124th Emperor Showa, Takahito Mikasanomiya Prince (first president of the society for Near Eastern Studies in Japan), is said that.

Departing from “Uruk” and “Ur” land, the Ubaidis → Sumerians → ancient Israelites (the lost 10 tribes) had been become half a century after the dispersal of 722 BC, and even when it comes to the story of becoming the Emperor of Japan (Emperor Jimmu, 660 BC), it is no wonder. However, there is no way that this “truth or false” to be shown except by the imperial family. As the deepest taboo in Japan, speculation is been piled up. Fuether more, the reason why the “Ueda-Ayatachi-lore” was sealed was, it was due to the occupation policy of the Pacific War victorious country = Allied Forces (US = One World power), is also said.

Nowadays, in published books such as “The Emperor and One World” and “The 10 Jewish tribes impersonating the Emperor,” existent-theory of the “missing 8th Emperor in history” is being stated.

(any written by Kanji Ochiai) Mr. Kanji Ochiai was the mystery of ancient Japanese history from first Emperor Jinmu to 9th Emperor Kaika, but he wrote that everything can be solvabled by “existent-theory of from 2th-Emperor-Suizei to 9th-Emperor-Kaika in history”.

And at here to appear were “Azumi tribe” and “Mimana (Imna)” region.

The “Azumi tribe” was the sea-people group of farmers, craftsman, and merchants who came to Kitakyushu during the Spring-Autumn-period in China (from 770 BC to 403 BC). The pillars of the Spring-Autumn civilization were the “4 books” and the “5 Classics of Confucianism”. The “4 books” and the “5 Classics of Confucianism” were incorporated into the norms of ancient Korea (Josen). The end of the Chinese Spring-Autumn period was due to the fact that Qin’s “Qin Shi Huang” had achieved unity of China (221 BC). By the instruction of the “Qin Shi Huang”, it was “Xufuku” who had come over to Japan with 5,000 boys and girls and 100 craftsmans.

Mr. Qin of Xufuku is said to been the “ancient Israeli descent” that had been passed the Chinese mainland. They came to Japan during 7th Emperor Korei period (from 290 BC to 215 BC). Eventually, it was welcomed the period of 8th Emperor Kogen (from 214 BC to 158 BC). The advanced knowledge of the “Azumi-tribe” and “Xufuku groups” had been penetrated into the “Katsuragi-dynasty”, on the other hand, moved to various parts of Japan with advanced technology and

skills, it has been become established. Therefore, place names with “Azumi” and “Qin (Hata)” can be found all over in Japan.

“Mimana (Imna)” refers to southern part of the ancient Korean Peninsula (Koguryo, Baekje, Silla, Gaya, Mimana), it is said to contain the region of part in Gaya. Wakoku (Japan) had set up “Mimana Nihonfu” as the government agency, and it had been war and traded with Baekje, Shilla and Gaya. The change from the Katsuragi dynasty to the Miwa dynasty is called “Kuniyuzuri (nation transfer)”

※(mythology of Kojiki and Nihonshoki).

What was “Kuniyuzuri (nation transfer)” is said the thing, that from the “Ama lineage Emperor” that been continued from the first Emperor Jimmu (660 BC - 585 BC) to the 9th Emperor Kaika (158 BC - 98 BC), to the thing had transitioned of political power of nation into the 10th Emperor Sujin (97 BC - 30 BC) of the “Equestrain (horse riding) lineage”.

By this, it had done become to division of labor for roles between the “Seitai = political form” and the “Kokutai = nation of fundamental meaning form”, and then as “Seitai = political form = equestrain (horse riding) male-lineage Emperor” and “Kokutai = nation of fundamental meaning form = Ama female-lineage Empress”. And the Yamato Imperial Court was completed by the “Nation protection system” where both powers were harmonized.

This “Nation protection system” continues this day, but it is the secret undertaking of historical tradition, and it may be the imperial family lineage interpretation known to only the people those who know it.

“The division of roles between the “political form” and “nation of fundamental meaning form” shows the feature of Japan, especially, the way of being as the “Symbolic Emperor” been embodied by the Emperor Heisei, the state of the “Constitutionalism Symbolic Emperor System” that is unique in the world, understand that it has been shown to the people.

It has being considered to that the scenario of “nation transfer” had started from 8th Emperor Kogen (Ama lineage).

It is said to be amazing trick of the Ama maternal lineage who are good at agriculture, commerce and trade, which it had detected the invasion and penetration of war and looting of male cavalry that using iron weapons and horse-drawn carriages.

The Equestrian-lineage people were who had arrived in Japan, who had departed the Ubaid → the Sumer → the Ancient Israel, and arounded from the Eastern Europe to the Eurasia West / North / East. The Ama-lineage people were who had arrived in Japan, who had departed the same region and then via around the North Africa, or along the southern coast of Eurasia, or the Silk Road. The confluenced of horse riding lineage and Ama lineage was, who arrived in Japan is not that only one side of them survives in the fight, but that it is important for humankind to survive both by “harmony and fusion”, further more it had been the realization of the “war abandonment”.

Coupling is inevitability as a men and a women, and repeating this and continuing to leave “children” is the theory of inheritance as “human metabolism (parents → children → grandchildren).” This strategy had been taken over from the Katsuragi dynasty (the maternal-lineage) to the Miwa dynasty (the father-lineage), is called the “nation transfer plan”.

That plan was from the 9th “Emperor Kaika (Ama lineage)”, transferred to the 10th “Emperor Sujin (horse-riding lineage)”, it had been realized. It is thing that had been transferred from political form of the Ubaid Ama lineage (Umihiko) to political form of the Ubaid Equestrian lineage (Yamahiko). Further more the Ubaid horse-riding lineage became “Emperor = political form”, the Ubaid Ama lineage became “Empress = nation of fundamental meaning form”, and it had been aimed to establish the “nation protection system” by through the harmony of the “Nation form”

Emperor = “political form” is the role of father. Empress = “Fundamental meaning of nation” is the role of mother. The “nation protection system” can be easier to understand when example to the life of family. When Emperor Heisei stated his desire to abdicate, the meaning of “family” would mean something like this.

In addition, with regard to the way of coming as the “Symbolic Emperor” of the “Emperor Heisei”, as the democratic nation, the “Political power of nation” are carried by the representatives of the people, the Emperor is as the center of the spirit of maintaining the “National form,” is by the “Symbol of nation-people integration = Emperor, Empress, and family,” for snuggle up to the national people, and it would be praying for the happiness of the national people.

This is groping for “Symbolic Emperor < Family and Citizen < Human race” that has never existed in history, I think so that it embodies the only “Constitutional symbolic Emperor system” in the world history.

The 10th “Emperor Sujin” is said to be the first Emperor that can be confirmed in history. Since the Emperor before that could not be confirmed in history, in addition the first “Emperor Jimmu”, from the 2st to 9st generations were regarded as “8 generation Emperors of missing in the history”, it has trapped into the mythology.

However, according to Mr. Kanji Ochiai’s book, “The Emperor and Golden Fund”, as information obtained by Mr. Kanji Ochiai from the imperial servant of Kyoto, it made the following inferences.

- ① first generation = “JINMU-Emperor” enthronement = 50 BC.
- ② 2th to 8th generation = from “Suizei Emperor” to “Kougen Emperor” = during 175 years
- ③ 9th generation = “Kaika Emperor” = 150 AD.
- ④ 10th generation = “Sujin Emperor” = 175 AD ← nation transfer

Futher more, “Emperor Sujin there were 2 persons”, and “Emperor Ojin there were 4 persons”, he was been got the answer from the imperial servant of Kyoto that is so, it has been written in the book.

By the way, from the Emperor family lineage chronology officially announced by the Imperial household agency, try to calculate backward for the reigning period, it becomes the following.

First generation = Emperor Jimmu = 75 yerars, 2th = 38 years, 3th = 38 years, 4th = 33 years, 5th = 82 years, 6th = 101 years, 7th = 75 years, 8th = 56 years, 9th = 60 years, 10th = 67 years.

The result the calculation is it has to think the period of Emperor’s reign greatly exceeded the life expectancy of the ancients.

In the information age, information disclosure has progressed, by the publication books and internet disclosure that are supposed to exist, we are in an era where even at the level of the common people, and can search and think about a considerable area. Therefore, during the Emperor's reign period of official records, of course, questions naturally. However, the reign period of the Emperor that it was discussed by Mr. Kanji Ochiai, and even from 2th reach to the 4th Emperors, there is no way for the ordinary people to know the truth or false. Even Mr. Ochiai is said that now has currently unable to confirm.

However, the purpose of this book is not to determine the dating or accuracy of the Emperor family lineage. This book is from the origin of Homo sapiens at Africa, the "Race" was branched off along with ethnic migration, the end of east of Eurasia continent = "the flow of the process of building a peaceful civilization by the syncretistic fusion (cupling = fusion + harmony) in Japan", is to understanding about it. For that purpos, I used the "Emperor family lineage and its reigning period" announced by the Imperial household agency.

The very that "Peaceful syncretistic fusion into Japan" was realized by the "transfer of the nation-power" plan. There are twists and turns in that process, is leading to the present, it would be a confirmation that the "Japanese civilization that abandoned war and converged to coexistence" is the "world model of 21st century humankind". So at now, Homo sapiens have become a diverse hybrid DNA structure from different encounters in history. Rather than indisceiminately inciting the voluntary, independence, and isolation of purebred races, it is time by open our eyes to diverse widely View to the World, to the Humanity, into the Space.

"Emperor Kogen" who has been considered to "Okuninushi-no-mikoto", it is said that by had executied the plan of the "Transfer of the nation-power" by own child.

The 2nd prince of between with the Empress-Utsushikome = "Wakayamato nekohoko oohino mikoto" had become the 9th "Emperor Kaika" (Ama lineage), and he had handed over the political form to the 10th "Emperor Sujin" (horse riding lineage).

The first prince of between with the Empress-Utsushikome = "Ohikono mikoto" was considered to be one of the "Four ways generals". If so, it were "Yaekotoshironushi", that way is said that can be consistent on the history. "Yaekotoshironushi" had crossed over to Mimana of South Korea by the "Mimana Tenson Plan". That purpose had been fusion the Ubaid horse riding lineage Emperor and Ubaid Ama marine lineage Emperor which was divided into east and west in the ancient Mesopotamian region, then it is said that been established the One world form = Emperor of the foreign nation = Sumera Mikoto. (Sumera mikoto ← Sumer)

Ubaid horse-riding lineage were reached from Ubaid to → Altai → Mongolian Plateau → South Manchuria → via Buyeo into the Mimana. And they searched for a male political candidate (Emperor = Sumera-mikoto) from the Ubaid horse riding lineage. By mixed blood with the Ubaid Ama marine lineage Tenson tribe = Yaekotoshironushi in that area, they had become the Mimana Tenson tribe" who would be forigen nation Emperor (Sumera-mikoto). It seems that has not yet been no clarified who "Yaekotoshironushi" corresponds to in history. Mr. Kanji Ochiai is said to be "Yaekotoshironushi = Hlkofutooshino mikoto". However, it can be taken the historical consistency if he was been "Ohikono

mikoto". In other words, the "first prince of 8th Emperor Kogen" = "Ohikono mikoto" had crossed over to Mimana, and it can be the understanding that he had been created the "Miman Tenson tribe". It is said that "Abe-uji" was the one who been connected the "first prince" = "Ohikono mikoto". The "2nd prince of 8th Emperor Kogen" = "Wakayamatonekohokooohinono mikoto" had become the 9th "Emperor Kaika," he had executed "Transfer of the nation-power".

"Hikofutooshi-no-mikoto", a prince (Ama sea lineage) of Emperor Kogen and his side chambers, had crossed over to "Rajin" in Korea, and he had said himself "Hachiman-dono". "Hikofutooshi-no-mikoto" learned horse riding technology from the Waihaku tribe of Fuyu lineage, and he had raised the "Hachimann cavalry. Eventually, the "Tenson tribe of Ubaid horse-riding lineage" who was in the waihak tribe was made into the father lineage (political form), the Ubaid Ama sea lineage royal family was harmonized and fused as the maternal lineage (nation of fundamental meaning), had become the "Hachiman Tenson tribe". The "Hachiman Tenson tribe" had been cultivated poppies and cannabis in Manchuria, and in addition had been accumulated the gold dust. They formed the "Hachiman Fund" and established the right to use of the "Golden Fund". The number "8" is the Sumerian or Jewish holy number and indicates a power person who means that ability number one.

In addition, the descendants of "Hikofutooshino mikoto" would be continued to the first generation "Takenouchi sukune" → "Soga-shi". The first generation "Takenouchi sukune" was based on "Harmony" by the "Takeuchi-Shinto", it was said that he had become the chief of staff of nation of Emperor Sujin. It has been announced that Mr. Mutsuyasu Takeuchi of the present age is Takeuchi Sukune, the 73rd generation. ("Mystery of Orthodox Takeuchi document", Written by Mutsuyasu Takeuchi)

By the "Mystery of Orthodox Takeuchi document" positions the Japanese archipelago as a "golden dragon" and describe the "view of the world that been inner 8 provinces and outer 8 provinces." It is view of the world as the "Japanes archipelago is the model of the world". Honshu = Eurasia continent, Kyushu = African continent, Shikoku = Oceania continent, Hokkaido = North America continent, etc.

Those have been divided by continental movement, but originally continent was one, and it has become the Old-Shinto model that was "the world has the same ancestors, all religions return to one", and the idea is that "the roots of the Gods of the world were Japan". When written so far, I have be hard time believing. Hower, conversely, if it becomes the "Gods had been the syncretistic fusion (fusion + harmony = cupling) at Japan", the sense of reality and historicity will be restored. Say here the Gods refer to Human beings.

Futher more, the "Mystery of Orthodox Takeuchi document" touches on the "Jewish and Freemasonry". It is the Rothschild family and Rockefeller family that currently dominates Freemasonry, the highest organization is the Builder Burk Society (Shadow summit), whichi is said to be the white-only organization. Participants of colored race have been regarded as Ajian Society. At the 17th meeting had been, with Mr. Mutsuyasu Takeuchi, Prime Minister Shinzo Abe (at that time) and Foreign Mnister Taro Aso (at that time) also participated, the photos taken together are also posted. The conference is effectively the Masonic conference, and it been recognized by the Jews as "Japanese are Jews." It also describes the "Japanese-Jewish common ancestry theory" and the

“World common ancestry theory” is also written. Freemasonry is a fraternity society in the late 16th century and early 17th century. (Mason union) However, its secret has been mysterious, but has been announced in publication and the internet in recent year.

“Freemasonry” was originally founded by the “Mason-Union.” Eventually, it will permeate the leaders of world, and the principles of freedom, equality, fraternity, tolerance, and humanitarian has been become the basic principles.



Symbol mark of one dollar paper-money
The Eye of Providence at part of summit on Pyramid
= The Eye of God is seeing the all

The organization of “Enlightenment Thought” (Freedom Equality Philanthropy) that guided the “French Revolution” was as the symbol which placed the “eyes of Providence” on the top of the pyramid. The “eyes of Providence” are currently depicted on US one-dollar bills. Triangle of Pyramid, if the vertices are reversed and the triangle be overlapped, it will become the stars of David. The “Star of Dabid” is now used on the Israeli flag and is also engraved on the stone lanterns at Ise Shrine in Japan.

“Ishikirihiko” appears in the “Mystery of Orthodox Takeuchi document”, and it is said to be the deity of “Ishikiri Tsurugiya shrine” at the foot of Mt. Ikoma, east of the Osaka plains. “Ishikirihiko” was the freemason whose reflects “masonry”. Mr. Mutsuyasu Takeuchi has written like that to his book.

On the other hand, Mr. Kanji Ochiai has written in “Emperor and One World” that “One World is the Freemason in the broad sense,” and listed many celebrities.

In Sociologist = Mr. Daisaburou Hashizume’s “The world is made of four major religions”, it is considered to that any civilizations have the canonical books but Japanese civilization have no canonical books.

However, if we assume that the old-Shinto model of “the world has the same ancestors, all religions return to one”, and the idea is that “the roots of the Gods of the world were Japan” is the foundation of Japanese civilization, we can be read as “old-Shinto = canonical book”. However, in modern time, the “old-Shinto” as by the oral tradition is not possible regarded to the “canonical book”.

It is reasonable to think that the “canonical book” of present Japanese civilization is reflected in the “**Constitution of Japan**”. “**Abandonment of war**”, which no country could ever done in history, is the ideal of humanity, it is a fact of thing that Japan has been already more than 70 years of experience. Accept diversity and heterogeneity, Japanese civilization that has been coexisting through harmony and fusion, it is the reconfirmation of thing that can be the foundation of the 21st century world.

The Japanese civilization that Homo sapien’s wisdom and culture has been syncretistic fusion, again confirmation and re-recognize again, it can be said that it is coming time to outgoing it to the world.

In Japan, there are different authorities (powers) that were “Seitai (political form)” and “Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form)” since ancient times, in the Emperor genealogy, only “Seitai (political form) Emperor” was recorded, it has been said that “Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form) Emperor” knows only the limited persons.

In the Insei (rule by a retired Emperor) in middle of the Heian period, it said that the Jyokou (retired Emperor) was in charged of “Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form),” it is said that very few people has known about it, even among leaders of political form. The “Heisei Emperor” had been abdication with 30 Apr. 2019. Then they had become the “Jyokou (retired-Emperor)” and “Jyokougou (retired-Empress)”.

Prior to the abdication, in the “Emperor’s Words” announced on TV, the word “Duty” was said 7 times, and “Family” was said 1 time. The Emperor and Empress, in addition to the “National Acts” stipulated by the constitutional constitution, have “Duties” in “Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form),” it has been the “Family” who has be doing this, explains that Mr. Kanji Ochiai is that so.

After the defeat of World War 2 (Pacific War), the Emperor was positioned as the “Symbol Emperor,” it became “Ohyake-no-dai” (word coined by Mr. Kanji Ochiai) separated from “Political Power”. “Oyake-no-dai” means “Public political form”, in other words, it would be new positioning of the Emperor in place of “Political form and Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form)”. “Public political form” is toposition the Emperor as a symbol,” it can be said to be the “Emperor-institution theory)” by style of Mr. Kanji Ochiai.

Even in the “Imperial family” are not only Shinto, or again enthusiast of Buddhism, and there is a newspaper article (31 May 2018 Asahi newspaper) that Emperor Showa had great interest in Christianity. If we trace the roots to Ubaid ~ Sumer ~ ancient Israel, originally, it was a polytheistic “God of eight million,” in the Imperial family, those concerns are that it can be said inevitable.

“Prince Shotoku” (574 - 622) had been led to the protection of the nation form by “Shinbutsu Shugo” (syncretistic fusion of Shintoism and Buddhism) and the “Ritsuryo codes regime” under the “Article 17 Constitution”.

The establishment of “Japanese religion” by “Shinbutsu Shugo” (syncretistic fusion of Shintoism and Buddhism) is as follows.

- ① Shinto → Fundamental of the doctrine → in Faith → Mental (faith of the Kami → Kami = The Yaoyorozu-no-kami = Regard as the Yaoyorozu-no-kami by virtue of Nature Worship)
- ② Confucianism → Branches and leaves of the doctrine → Morals → Format (the heaven’s decree → The saint = the Emperor → Loyalty = The true virtuous man < Bureaucrat > → Filial piety= Clan, relatives, parents-children)
- ③ Buddhism → Fruits of the doctrine → Devotion for one’s life → Action (a ordinary-person → Ascetic-training→ Enlightenment → Buddhahood)

“Maniism” that has relief method by dual confrontation = life / death, good / evil, light / darkness, material / spirit. “Mahayana Buddhism” is a code of conduct in which human being become Buddha by training. “Old Shinto” is the root of polytheistic belief that nature is also a God. “Prince Shotoku” had combined those and led those to “protection of the nation form.”

The “Article 17 Constitution” is called the first constitutionalism in the world. The first = “Knowing and accomplishing with harmony” and “it would be harmony to the daido with overcoming small differences” = it formed the basis of the Japanese spirit. Cut off “Small differences” by power and violence, it is not the dualism confrontational thinking. It is “Never give birth to absolute winner, and it is “three dimension systems”. This “three dimension systems” is called “Separation of the three powers,” it has divided into legislative, administrative, and judicial divisions of powers, and It was become the idea of Prince Shotoku, who preceded modern democracy.

The “Political form” since the Meiji Restoration using “Shinto” as if it were a monotheistic religion, imprinted on the national consciousness as “Kami = the only absolute God = present God = Emperor,” the end that was forced by political act was the defeat of the Pacific War, can be thought of. With the defeat, the “War political regime” had dismantled, and it can be inferred that “even Emperor Showa had released from the curse of the political regime that Shinto = monotheism”. After that, the “Symbol Emperor,” which had positioned as the “Symbol of the national people integration” under the new constitution, do not be fooled by the “political form” that the political power of the time interwoven, it was become “Symbol Emperor and Empress = Family = State form”.

Especially, “Heisei Emperor and Empress” been well understood the history, and prayer for the well-being of the people, pilgrimage to the people in and out of Japan who suffered from the Pacific War, the visit to the people who suffered natural disasters, the exchange with the heads of states and royal families of world, etc, it had been continued to act as the “Symbolic Emperor → National people → Human race”. Such the “Heisei Emperor and Empress” had been continued to behave in a way that could be the basis of human hearts that crossed national borders.

This “Duties” of 30 years of “Emperor and Empress” were it had been informed the public how the Symbol Emperor” was done, the national people accepted it with respect and familiarity.

In constitutional democracy, the people choose the “political power regime” by election. This is the trend of the world, and the policy is decided by the majority vote of “the sovereignty = the people”. Up until now, the actions of sovereigns could be shown in the table and clearly understood. However, in the electronic information society of recent years, the sovereign is hidden behind the information and can not longer see their actions. The represented information itself can be forming the majority by “self-organization of information (big data),” and it will get the large power. Power that was once invisible was called “Air = Mood,” it has seen the masses depend on “Air = Mood”. The book “Study of Air” written by Mr. Sichibe Yamamoto, it has become the classic. (1977)

The operator who stirs up the mood was called the “agitator,” it was fulfill the auxiliary engine function that enlarge demonstrations and turmoil. However, in the modern electronic information society, the “information operator” is at behind, at far place, and by programming, it is not always necessary to

directly incite it in the actual spot. The reality of the information operator becomes difficult to grasp, and the public “Mood = Air” changes into the unconscious authority and power. In that respect, “the Air that tries to use the function of the Symbolic Emperor will be transferred to the authority government form,” then it will be the possibility that the danger as carrying out by proxy of the authority and power.

Often, the decision by the majority of democracy is the “minority truncation” is hidden unconsciously. Originally democracy is, as described in Prince Shotoku’s “Article 17 Constitution,” “meaning of majority vote” means “we must respect the position of the minority,” that is the basic idea. However, two choices from the “dualism thinking” of monotheism, atheism, and science as yes or no, win or lose, right or wrong, but ambiguous areas are eliminated. Anyway, democracy tends to fall into populism.

However, the most important area is the difficulty of deciding that diverse existence area of nature that is called the “Gray Zone”. Seen from only one-sided perspective, the diverse existence of nature, it looks to become discrimination and hierarchy in various modes such as excellence / inferior, strong / weak, large / small, bright / dark, and so on. However, from another point of view, the former relationship may be reversed. The “Complex number view” that integrates them is that may be applied to the “God point of view” that ancients were imagining. But for us living today, rather than “conceptualizing God,” we should understand that it is “awakening to the truth of the universe”.

Especially we will be climbing to the mountains, and the empty sky that can be seen beyond the top of the mountains, further more, the natural beauty of the Earth that view by bird’s eye from the top of the mountain, we can feel the mysterious of the unfathomable consciousness of the person who replaces lineof sight of God.

How did humans originate, and where are you heading..... ?

Human exploring the universe We can not get a definite answer because the parts (human) are in the paradox trying to figure out the whole thing (universe).

Any time, the important thing is to enriched the living environment (nation of fundamental meaning form), and it is the qualities of the leaders (political form) as Homo sapiens.

[17 Article Constitution] Part of the first

You have to make harmony the most important thing and try not to fight. People want to get together and form groups, and there are few people of character. So they don’t obey their monarch or father, or they don’t get along with their neighbors. However, if the superiors are friendly and the inferiors are obedient, even if there is a conflict in the argument, it naturally makes sense to harmonize. In such the world, everything will be fulfilled.

CHAPTER 3.

The message from Japan civilization to the world

1. Modern world civilization

The current population of the 4 major civilization areas is for world population about 7.6 billion against, the outline is as follows.

(“The world is made up of 4 great civilizations” written by Daisaburo Hashizume)

① Christianity Civilization sphere	25 hundred million people (33.8 %)
② Islam Civilization sphere	15 hundred million people (20.2 %)
③ Hinduism Civilization sphere	10 hundred million people (13.5 %)
④ Confucianism Civilization sphere	13 hundred million people (17.6 %)

If is expand each civilization area in detail, it will become enormous, here is attempts a very short and easy grasp.

The origin of modern civilization is said to be the “Ubaid civilization” in the Uruk region of the Middle East.

Around 5500 BC, the “Ubaid civilization” by the “Ubaid people” had been originated in the Uruk region. They had been separately living to the fishing people, settled farmer, and herders. Until around by 3500 BC, the part of people had become “Ubaid Kaijin” (Ama marine people), they had discretely developed, spread to east and west along the coastline. In addition, a part of people had become “Ubaid Kibajin” (horse riding people), and they had discretely developed discrete, spread to northeast and northwest of the Eurasian continent. In addition, the resident farmers had been taken over to the next “Sumer civilization”.

“Sumerian civilization” which was considered to have been from 3500 BC to 3000 BC, had built urban life, and it had leaved the cuneiform-character record along with mythology and developed the character culture. One of those, “Epic of Gilgamesh” was the origin of myths of world, and before long its name was called “Mesopotamian civilization”.

In the land of “Ur” that been one city of Mesopotamia, the tribal-chief of the Semitic lineage nomadic people, “Terra”, came around 2000 BC. In that land, “Abraham” was born as the second son of “Terra”, later, he had become the originator of people who believed in Judaism, Christianity, and Islam, and then he has been called the “Father of Faith”.

“Abraham” married in the land of “Ur” to the blood-related “Sarai”. His eldest son was “Ismael,” later became the originator of the 12 Arab tribes, and from this lineage, “Mahomed” was born and became the originator of “Islam”. The second son was “Isaku,” later became the Jewish ancestor, from this lineage, “Judaism” was born, and later, “Christianity” had divided by “birth of Jesus”.

The clan who the originator was “Abraham” had emigrated to the promised land of “Canaan” (Palestine). Futher they immigrated to Egypt and became the slaves, but after, they escaped from Egypt with taken by “Moses”. And again they had returned to the land of Canaan then founded the “Kingdom Israel”. It is called “Ancient Israel” because it is different from modern Israel.

“Ancient Israel” was split into the “Kingdom of Judah” in the south and the “Kingdom of Israel” in the north. “The Kingdom of Israel” had been destroyed by Assyria in 772 BC. The “Israel Kingdom” been consisted of 10 tribes, but the nation people were taken prisoners of Assyria. After that, the people of 10 tribe that because had scattered all over the world, they been called the “Lost 10 tribes”. The discrete paths were overlaped with the “Ubaid Kaijin” (Ama marine people) and the “Ubaid Kibajin” (horse riding people). Hardworking and intelligent “Ancient Israelites” by the discrete of 10 tribes, it is said to have contributed greatly to the development of world civilization and culture.

In the land of “Babylon,” at the “Ishtar Gate”, which became New Babylonia from Ancient Israel is the 16-chrysanthemum crests,” the emblem of the royal family, are engraved. (“16-Chrysanthemum Crests Mystery” written by Akira Iwata)

A similar emblem is also the emblem of Japanese Imperial Family, it might be related to discreted of the “Lost 10 tribes,” It becomes to spring up the imagine. As mentioned in Chapter 1, it has being the coat of arms of “Sakitori shrine” in Shinomiya, Hiratsuka-city, where I was born, that “15Chrysanthemum Crests” is one leaf less than it. This relationship has become the basis to connect for searching my roots.

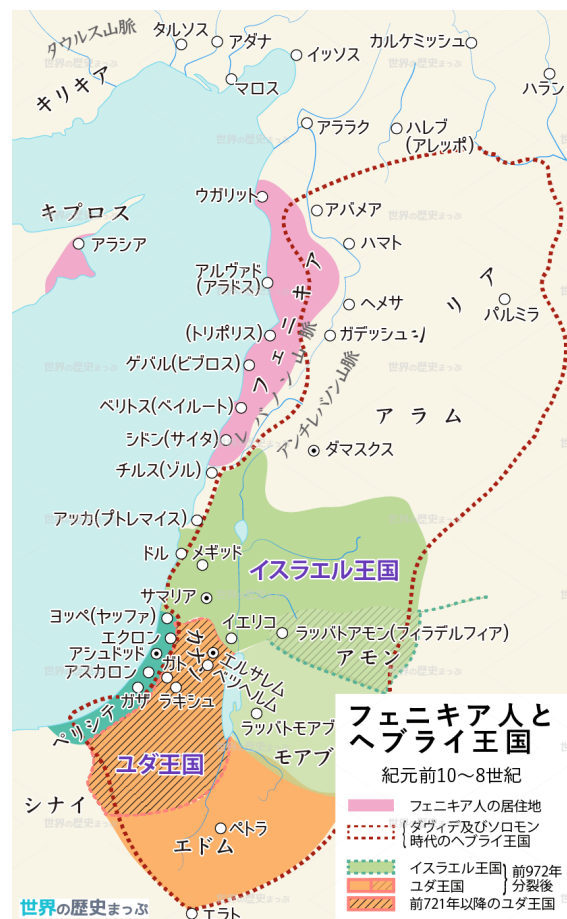
However, the description so far has been a general understanding based on the Judaism “Bible” and Christian “Old Testament”. From the various ethnic migration researchers of recent years, different views are also presented.

From the “ancient Israel civilization” whose origin was “Abraham,” had been borne “Judaism,” eventually, “Christianity” and “Islam” monotheist religions branch off, and spread to the world, then after 2,000 years, it is now the center of the world civilization.

In monotheism, especially “Christianity,” God and each human become “human is a servant of the God” by the contract of “faith,” be regarded as it. At the end of man who has incurred the original sin, is God gives us salvation or is drop to ruination, in the “final Judgment,” it is said to be decided by “faith”.

This contractual relationship between God and humans, because eachi individual has done with between God “Individualism” occurred from here it has been regarded.

Even in the groupe of races, tribes, ethnic groups, etc, if the faith that binds is “Christianity,” at the center of thought will be “Individualism”.



The population of 2.5 billion Christian civilizations in the modern human population of 7.4 billion, it is the greatest power of humanity. What follows next the population of Islamic civilization is 1.5 billion. Therefore, "Scientific rationalism" based on "Individualism" has been the maximum power in modern civilization and culture.

The "Islamic civilization" has being the sibling relationship with the "Christian civilization," but it is still in fighting for the place of the origin and the holy land from the Middle Ages to the present. The "Islam" is by the "Quran" consisting of revelations of "Muhammad" of prophet, and God and humans make the contract through "faith". By the Islamic Code "Quran" (the highest law) and "Sunnah" (the second source of law), the content is being decided in detail. "Islam" has no degree of freedom like "Christian Protestantism," therefore a human objective thinking that is equal to God's line of sight does not grow. Therefore, for the development of modern science with the rational spirit, Islam civilization was late. However, for civilization and cultural to "the human principle of one direction that is development, growth, evolution," it can be the "brake role of faith".

On the other hand, the one who are opposition to the "Christian civilization sphere" is "China" led by "Xi Jinping" general secretary (head of state). "Chinese thought" is based on Confucianism and is the atheism that does not set "God", it can be said that it is "thought" rather than "religion". "Chinese thought" defines "Heaven" instead of "God," and it is "Saint = Emperor" who represents "Heaven's decree". In the current China is equivalent to "Xi Jinping = Emperor," the standing position is different from the presidents and prime ministers of other democratic countries.

To serve with "loyalty" into the "Saint = Emperor" is "Kunshi = Bureaucratic Governance Organization," and it corresponds to the modern "China Communist Party". "People" are grasped by "family lineage" such as "family, relatives, clan, etc," the "individual" has been done "filial piety" in the "tribe".

That is, the Emperor (Xi Jinping) who received the command from heaven, is governing the Chinese people of multiethnic (tribe) or multiracial (race) by uses the bureaucratic organization (Communist Party).

"Confucian civilization" has become the completely different ideological system from the scientific rationalism based on individualism like "Christian civilization". Xi Jinping Head of state has been put forward the "One Belt One Road Concept". It we should be understood it based on the Chinese thought of successive generation dynasties for 2,000 years, we can think of One Belt One Road Area as one Empire. "The Emperor (Xi Jinping)" who received the command from heaven is, by the Chinese Communist Party (Kunshi = Bureaucratic Governance Organization), is the understanding that "to govern the multi-ethnic". This compositional-figure is similar to the return to successive dynasties based on Confucianism we can clearly see "Chinese ethnic hegemony principle".

The time why Chinese people began to deviate from Confucian civilization was "Sun Yat-sen" (1,866 - 1,925), he was exiled to Japan for a while and has a close relationship with the Japanese people, and his wife was a Japanese woman. "Sun Yat-sen" had advocated "three principles of people" (Nationalism, Principle of democracy, Socialism). This idea was influenced by "Marxism" (scientific socialism) based on materialism, then after had become the basis of the Communist Party of China.

China that through Chinese civil war after the World War 2 was Mao Zedong (1,893 - 1,976), one of the founders of the Communist Party of China, strengthened dictatorship, condemned capitalist culture by the “Cultural Revolution” (1,966 - 1,976). However, the “Proletarian Cultural Revolution” was virus that means had gone retrograded to the prosperity of the world’s capitalist economy, and it had intensified power struggles, control and poverty.

After the death of “Mao Zedong” (first generation, 1,893 – 1,976) “Deng Xiaoping” (second generation, 1,904 – 1,997) has raised the “reform-open-route,” and then he had introduced the market economy by under the socialist economy. After the death of “Deng Xiaoping,” → “Jiang Zemin” (third generation) → “Hu Jintao” (fourth generation) → “Xi Jinping” (fifth generation), Chinese Communist Party Supreme Leader had been replaced. During this time, the Communist Party has the collective leadership system, Confucian thought had diminished. But, in 2018, “Xi Jinping” that was re-elected as “President” at the Communist Party Convention, he had done upgraded into the “Xi Jinping thought” that put in own name on the “Summary of the Party”.

Strengthening military power, advocating the one belt one road thought, Xi Jinping president who has strengthened of Communist Party governance regime was similar to the regression to the successive Chinese dynasties, began to develop hegemony of Confucian civilization, we can understand. In Japan, when Prince Shotoku established the country that established the Article 17 Constitution, Confucianism gave the basic thought of law and institution. After World War 2, Japan’s democratization has the secret the new “one-world regime” that has never existed in world history. That consideration is as “Japanese civilization and Japanese culture” this is where new ideas need to be organized.

The “One-Belt One-Road Concept” is not been from “Chinese thought,” then if assuming that it is just mere the setting of economic zones, as the infrastructure zone where people, logistics, and information (exchange value) interact, it could play the role like the ancient Silk Road.

In the first place, “Economy” is a simple word of the “Governing a nation and providing relief to people” Thought in the Chinese classics. “Get the salvation of the people by stabilizing the world,” is it means. “Economy” that are as equivalent exchange of various values, “Politics” that let be balanced in the various world, and “Living area” that contribute to the happiness of the people by its result,” hence it to understanding that with the “Thought”.

The meaning of the economy in modern capitalism is “Proliferate the profits of capital by various exchanges (Economy) and return the profit to the capital,” will be things. However, that is not the case to the “Governing a nation and providing relief to people”. The modern capitalist economy creates inequality exchange conditions, the strong exploit the weak, it becomes the “law of the jungle” transaction, and it is not the “Governing a nation and providing relief to people”.

China today while being under the socialist market economy system, on the other hand it has combined the capitalist economic system together, it has been mixed economic system.

China’s gross domestic product (GDP) is the second largest in the world, but the part that is entrusted to national capital investment and the part that is not entrusted is there the big gap. Since the bureaucratic organization (Kunshi) has the authority to make that judgment, corruption will be never

stopped. Xi Jinping Head of State thoroughly investigated corruption, strengthening governance power, and he has being raised the status of the Emperor by himself.

China of the multi-ethnic country, the core force in it is the “Zhonghua mimzu (Chinese people),” and many ethnic minorities spilling from the allocation of national capital investment, they have continued living as it has been since ancient times. The investment of Chinese national capital is having a lot to do with the world strategy as an Empire, at present, “Governing a nation = means” has been prioritized, “Prividing relief to people = purpose” has been neglected, we can see through that mistake the means for the end of the “economy”.

Hindu civilization is polytheism. Around 2600 BC, “Aryans” had invaded India and established the “Indus civilization”. The religion of Aryan is “Brahmanism”. They had been mixed race with indigenous people (Dravidans), the Gods of indigenous people entered into the Brahmanism, and eventually it had become called as “Hinduism”.

The “Aryans” that originated in northern Iran had been along with the invasion of India, it moved west, spreaded from Greece to Rome to German, and they has been formed the civilization zone called “Indo-European languages tribe”. The Aryans ruling class introduced the “Caste system” and by the following functional groupa, formed the community.

- ① Brahman = Religious clergy
- ② Kshatriya = Politics and Military
- ③ Vaisya = Business in general
- ④ Shudra = other than that

Beause they will get married in the same caste, by repeated to reproduction within same caste, the caste system can last. If they violate the rules due to marriage on between different caste etc, they will be outcaste, can not even enter the temple, and it seems that they have to live a miserable life. Even today, it is said that the caste system remains in rural areas of India, but it is illegal under modern Indian law. However in today’s globalized Indian society, the out-caste people seem to be inflated so much that they cannot be ignored.

The caste system is one of the “circulation sustaining mechanisms” (reincarnation) in a closed society, the modern information society and globalism are developing the open society. The social system that fits in an open society is like the internet wed, the “smooth society” where independent units can be conncted flatly is desired.

The problem is how the “independent unit” exists. Independent, individual, family, region, province, territory, nation, etc..... Nowadays, ethnic awareness is raised again, independence of the nation, inward tightening of the nation, are all the rage. The end is - - - by the nuclear war will modern human beings to reset once - - - has being at the big crossroads.

When we deepen our understanding like this, we can to understanding inextricable relationship between “civilization, religion, and thought”. As Arnold Toynbee had the concept of “civilization = country,” areas that belong to the same civilization sphere are zones that share the same living base, and the boundaries between different zones has been often the “border”. Furthermore, since the

civilization sphere is the zone, spanning multiple countries, or it can be loosely integrated into one country as the federal system, will be.

In order to maintain a safe, secure and atable life base, it is important to share the people's thoughts and sense of values. Its greatest style is "religion and thought," the next means is to enforce power by "armed force, violence, rule of law". Finally, there is the "Economic Interest Community".

The existence of the "free living base" that values the voluntary-self, independence, and self-responsibility is fragile, if the democratic "three-cornered deadlock relation = separation of three powers" system does not work. It will be easily dominated by the certain power. In order to maintain the "free living base," Homo sapiens "self-reflection by advanced intelligence" (negative feedback) is essential.

However, another aspect that Homo sapiens has evolved to this point = "life energy that satisfies our desires and wants," is that how it could be done to limit and control (positive feedback), so it remains the biggest theme. This control function (feedback) is very the "Intellect," it can be said that the "role of Culture" woven by intellect.

Humankind has acquired the wisdom of utilizing the radisnt heat energy associated with nuclear manipulation. A good usage is as nuclear power, converts nuclear fission energy into electric energy and uses it. But here the problem is accumulated waste disposal of spent nuclear fuel remains unresolved, the amount will only increase. In the Great East Japan Earthquake on 11 March, 2011, meltdown occurred in units 1 to 3 of Fukushima Daiichi NPS, spread the radiation damage. In addition to evacuating residents, nuclear waste disposal has been remaining.

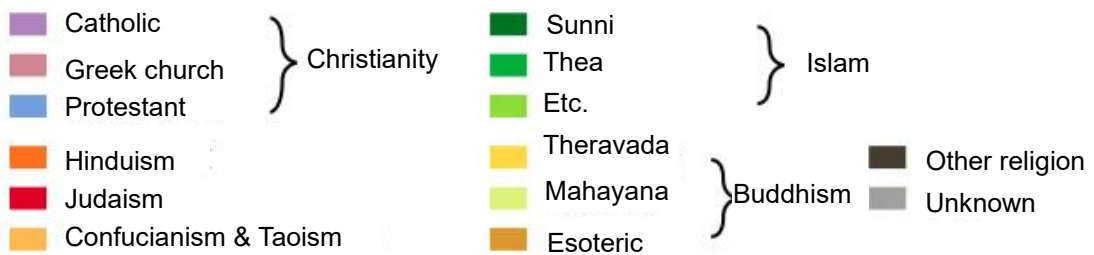
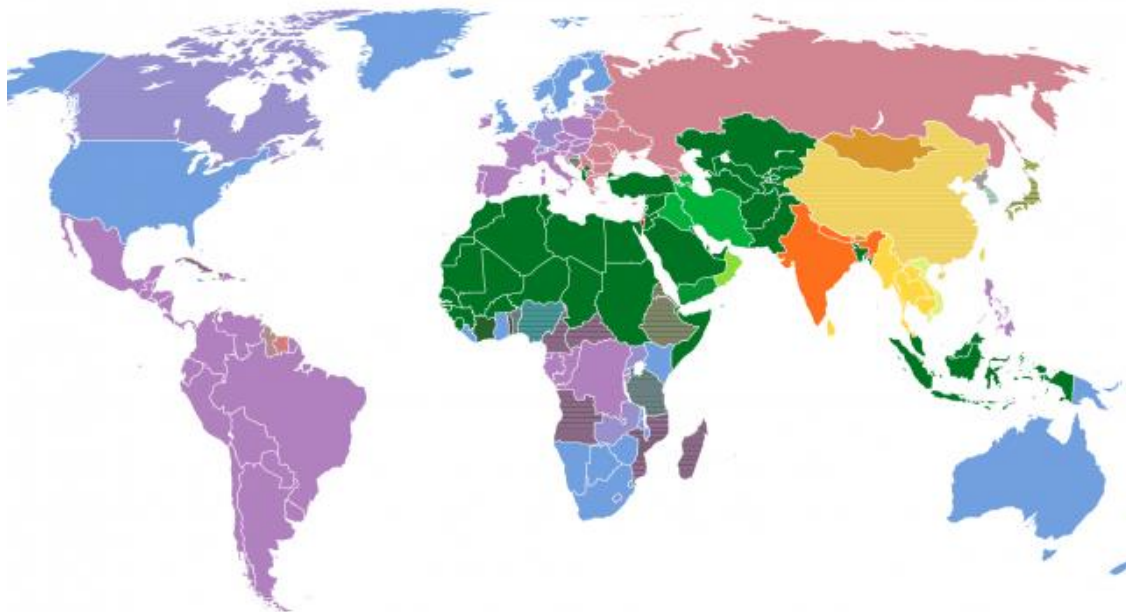
Trace radiation, it been used for medical equipment such as X-ray, limited use while limiting the impact on the human body.

Be positioned as "necessary evil" is "Nuclear weapons". Already in 1945, the deadly impact of the fission-type atomic bombs dropped on Hiroshima and Nagasaki that had been the fatal effect on the human body by fiercestrctive power and radiation exposure, the Japanese has been directly experienced it. Regarding radiation exposure and effects on the human body were Gene molecule (DNA) level damage, abnormalities at the Cellular level, and we have obtained knowledge of canceration at the level of individual organs. Nowaday, "nuclear weapons are absolutely evil" it has become common sense of humanity. The "International campaign for the abolition of Nuclear Weapons (ICAN)" that is for the abolition of nuclear weapons been prove its thing by erceiving the 2017 Nobel Peace Prize.

The half-life of Uranium-235 used for nuclear power generation and nuclear weapons is 700 million years, Plutonium-239 has a half-life of 24,000 years, and it is self-evident that modern humans should not make decisions that will severely damage the future.

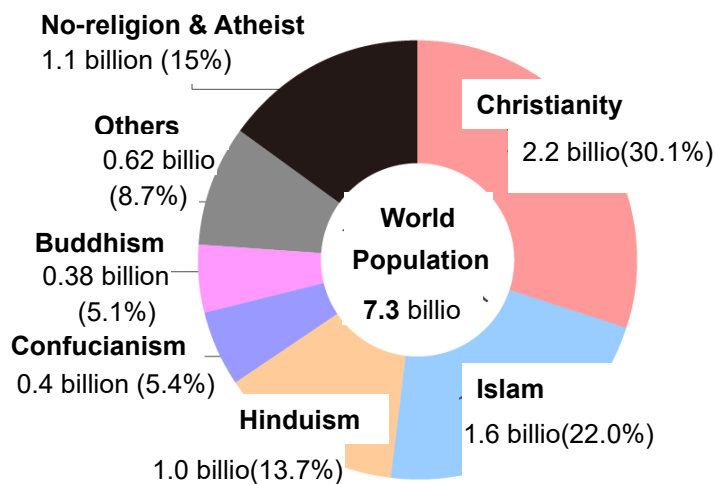
Futher more, one of the reasons why nuclear power generation cannot be stopped is the fact that spent nuclear fuel can be diverted to atomic bomb production, probably because the promoter understands it. Uranium-235 can be used for both nuclear power generation and nuclear weapons. The Uranium fuel for nuclear power reactor can create Plutonium-239 by absorbing neutrons. The Uranium fuel of a nuclear power generation furnace can create Plutonium-239 by absorbing neutrons.

World religion map

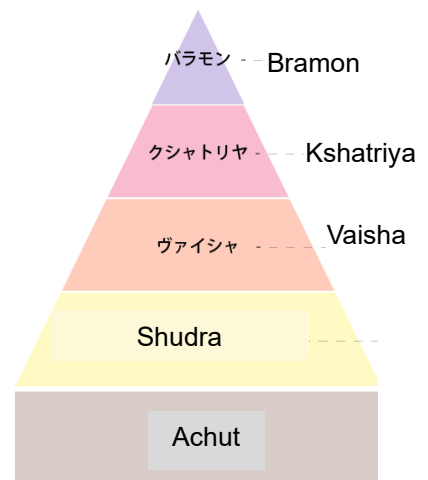


© 2016 SayGee!! & Sekaika!!

World religion & Proportion of population (2,016 years)



© 2016 SayGee!! & Sekaika!!



Caste system

Plutonium-type atomic bombs have the stronger radioactive destructive power than Uranium-type, it becomes the more powerful weapon.

On the other hand, as the will of state, the desire to secure the raw materials for nuclear weapons in the name of peaceful use can be seen through.

Solar energy is produced by nuclear fusion of hydrogen, but of course it also contains radiation. The atmosphere surround the earth is reduced the effects of radiation on the human body, and the human beings adapted to that range continue to survive. In the universe that is being to core the atom, the various radiations be flying around. Between the radiation of natural world and the artificially generation radiation, the great deal of knowledge and control is essential for humanity to adapt and survive. In order to diffuse artificial radiation, we have been in the era of mobilizing "Intellect of check and balance".

Because Japanese civilization is the only one country that had been a-bombed Atomic bomb in the world, hence in the 21st century civilization should argue to the international community that all nuclear bombs and nuclear power generation must be abolished, and also I think we have to persuade humanity.

The basis is tthat I think that is in the "ideal" of "war abandonment" shown in the "Constitution of Japan". If mankind lost its "ideal", then "Human civilization would disappear," and like elementary particles flying in the universe, would be only "a kind of space garbage" that drifting whimsically. However, humankind, who has a physical body as a stagnation of molecules, notice the natural phenomenon that other molecules weave, with that knowledge, creating and adapted effective living techniques for humanity, we have expanded our living space. The energy of this "human phenomenon" can be said to have been given by "intellect".

"Intellect" is a judgment mechanism with the feedback circuit, and everbody does it unconsciously every day.

"Human intelligence" and in the coexistence of "artificial intelligence" that has algorithms in electronic machines, "Human Culture" with "Ideal = utopia, romance" is something we want to continue.

2. The message from Japan civilization to the world

The “Constitution of Japan” advocates the first “abandonment of war” for mankind, the ideal of mankind was made into the legal code. As human history is also the history of war, and so far human history has been never abandoned the war. The “Constitution of Japan” with raised the “abandonment of war,” it is clear that is a rice cake painted in a picture. However, the current state of Japanese civilization, which has been over 70 years after the constitution was implemented, it is good data for studying future society.

The achievements of more than 70 years that the Japanese have been spent the peaceful society without war or battle, we can not express it is one word. There are many good things, but even many bad things. We have to think once, here, fundamentally and logically.

In 2020, the Shinzo Abe Cabinet voiced the “Constitutional Amendment” in a loud voice, and they are to insisting the “break from the postwar regime”. But they just like Mr. Satoshi Shirai who is a young political scientist mentioned in Chapter 3 Section 3, it lacks the human historical insights that Japanese civilization has spent. In addition, Japan’s position in the changing world trends (world history) has not been considered. They are dwarfing into the bilateral issue of the US-Japan relations. First of all the thing is, did not handle “the Emperor and ancient history” correctly in postwar education, the cause is “Allied occupation policy and Japanese leaders”.

The task of correctly recognizing the history of Japan and the history of the world is the “understanding of the postwar regime”, if necessary in the result, we will be stepping into the “Constitutional amendent”. “The Constitution of Japan was not created by ownself, since it has been involved and approved by GHQ, we have to revise it and decide on our own,” that is the argument is the part of one-sideed opinion, it can be said that it lacks the comprehensive view. That view can lead to the answer that confuses the Japanese or people of the world.

Japanese people, especially those born after the World War 2, re-learning the human-race, race, and nation form from the true history, it is necessary to re-understand the “Constitution of Japan”.

Before the Constitution should be amended, we must first tackle this thing.

※ Postwar regime = After surrender of the world war 2, it had been made the basic system under the occupation of GHQ, such as Constitution and Laws, Mass media regulations, Issue management of currency, etc.

Some point out that there is no Japanese civilization, but behind the explanation of “not,” is based on the reversal idea that “we do not notice because there is everything,” behind understanding is also born. When defining “Japanese civilization,” may be it is because we can not find any special civilization phenomenon that can be observed from the outside. Because, Japanese civilization of “Yaoyorozu (countless anything)” are all “Shinra-Bansho (all the whole of creation),” it is also the comprehensive that includes everything.

The God of Japan is the “God of Yaoyorozu (countless anything),” from nature worship to person worship and mythological deities, every phenomenon becomes a “God”. Even if there is no entity, as

a divine consciousness that lives in the “heart of each one,” under of the physical (withon a shape) or metaphysical (without a shape), to the “Yaoyorozu (countless anything),” the Japanese have been conscious of “God”.

This thing is difficult to understand from the people of the monotheistic world (Christiannity, Islam, Judaism), who are leading modern society.

In the polytheistic “Hinduism”, there is the “Heaven” above the “God,” however “God” is been positioned under “Heaven”.

Similar compositions exist in Japan and Sumer, it could be said that “Polytheism = God of Yaoyorozu (countless anything) = Nature of the universe”.

In order to fix inertia that the hierarchy is fixed by the caste system, in India, they had created the “Hindu” based on the polytheistic belief called “Reincarnation”. “Even if we are not satisfied with this world, we will surely be reborn as a good caste in the next life,” if we can believe in “reincarnation”, we can persuade the dissatisfaction of this world into the future on entrust. In other words, it is the rhetoric that for misleads the intellect.

On the otherhand, they had noticed it, and there was atradition of resisting Hinduism against the caste system. What originated from that had become the “Buddhism”.

According to Buddhism, the Buddha is higher at the top than God, it is a teaching that “Ordinary person = oneself” strives to practice and gaining “enlightenment” through and training then becomes “Buddha = Awakened person”. The Buddha gathered his disciples to form the groupe of priest practitioner (Sanga).

In “Buddhism”, instead of worshiping God, gaining self-enlightenment by “training,” and then from human beings become to “Buddha” and realize happiness, it can be said to be the “thought” that guides human growth. “Buddhism” is not “faith” in God, because it is the function of the intelligence and the physicality that leads to awakening by training ownself, it is appropriate to understanding as “thought”. However, the problem is that we will be to feelling the “Buddha and God” as the same. But there is a mistake in thinking that the “Buddha is an object of faith like God”.

“Faith” is in “heart for believing”, and is the synchronization and tuning of the “heart”.

“Thought” is the “system of thought” and is the synchronization and tuning into the “system”.

With human patience and effort, seeking better quality, better performance, better results, the modern idea of “growth, improvent, and progressiveism” can be said that it is the process of training Buddhism at already.

Buddhism that had been introduced to Japan in 538, it is said that it was brought by the messenger of King Shomyoo of Baekje.

Started in the Asuka period, by that envoy to Sui dynasty (608 years, Ono Imoko) and envoy to Tang dynasty (630 years, Inugami no mitasuki) from exchange with China and India, the interpretation and understanding of Buddhism has deepened.

From that, it had born the “Shugendo” to practice in the mountainous natural environment. Because beginning from, that had been the “Banryu-shonin” (1,786 – 1,840) who had been the first summitter

(1,828 years) on the Mt. Yarigatake in the Northern Alps. Hence, it is understandable that there are shrines (Hokora) on the many mountain summits of Japanese. The mountaineering philosophy of "Alpinism = more high and more difficult" in modern Japanese mountaineering, it had already been reflected in the "Shugendo" of Japanese Buddhism.

In "Buddhism" that was born to resist "Hinduism", there is no "God". By training (ascetic practices) by humans instead of God, this is because it is the "thought" that become a "Buddha" that is higher than "God".

There is no "God" also in "Confucianism", and "Heaven" instead of God has the highest rank. In "Confucianism", the "Emperor" is positioned as the "Saint" who represents the "Heavens" in this world, and has become the sovereign of the nation. Instead of "Heaven," the target people governed by sovereign "Emperor" are the 4-class-people (Kunshi or person of highest rank = bureaucrat = general or shogun, tribe = clan, Relatives, Family = agriculture, industry, commerce).

"Emperor" in "Shinto" in Japan has been the "Emperor" replacing the "Heaven," it is positioned as a monarch (sovereign) of Japan → Shinkoku (state of God) → Emperor (Tennou) → present God (Arahitō gami) → monarch (sovereign) of Kamiyo (reign). At present, in the history of the Emperor leading up to the 126th Emperor Reiwa, "Kokutai (royal power = fundamental meaning of nation) has been inherited by called the" Mansei ikkei (forever one lineage). The "Seitai (political form = political regime)" had long been held by Samurai by armed force (Kamakura Shogunate to Tokugawa Shogunate). Since the Meiji era, the delegates and their members' cabinet, which has elected by the people based on constitutionalism in the Diet elections, executed the administration.

However, the Political regime is closely related to armed force, there were times when the military actually took control, since the defeat of the Pacific War, under the democratic constitution, the "Nation people" has become the sovereign.

"Shinto" nobleness, "Buddhism" commonality, "Confucianism" ethics, mixing those religion and thoughts, considering the force that was indispensable for taking power, the reality of the Emperor was changing.

On the other hand there was another way of thinking. That was individualism that started from monotheism, from the not-religion scientificism and liberalism, from the standpoint of constitutionalism when drafting the constitution of the Imperial Japanese Emperor, "the nation is regarded as a corporation and the monarch (Emperor) is positioned as the highest institution of the corporation, but the power of the monarch (Emperor) is restricted by the constitution," the "theory of the Emperor as an organ of government" was also proposed, and the sovereignty of the Emperor was restricted. But crushed by pressure from the military and right-wing groups, on the contrary, the military had been by utilizing the Emperor and had been rushed into the war.

The constitutional scholar who proposed the interpretation of the "theory of the Emperor as an organ of government" is Mr. Tatsukichi Minobe. (1,873 – 1,948) However, it had oppressed and excluded by the "Kokutai Meibi Movement" of military personnel and right-wing political forces. The "Kokutai Meibi

Government” was developed into the “226 Incident,” the then Keisuke Okada Cabinet took responsibility and been resignation.

※ 2. 26 Affair = Fail coup by army young officer’s attempted at 26 Feb. 1936 useless

Mr. Tokujiro Kanamori, who was the Commissioner of the Cabinet Legal Affairs Bureau at that time (later Minister of State for Constitution of Japan, and Mrs. Aya Nakamura’s real father), was also targeted, he was forced to resign, and then was become an unemployed and been the Ronin. The “idea of individualism and liberalism,” which was said to be behind the “Theory of the Emperor as an organ of government,” this is because it was the target of exclusion by the “Kokutai Meibi Movement”.

By this, the runaway of national admiration gained momentum, and waving the flag “Emperor and state form” endlessly, further more plunged into World War 2 and the Pacific War under the leadership of the military.

In 30 Mar. 1937, the Ministry of Education (now = Ministry of Education, Culture, Sports, Science and Technology) distributed the teaching material entitled “Underlying principle of national polity” to schools nationwide. “National polity” in this book means, it is not that is joint reign between the Emperor and people, it is not the separation of three rights, it is not legalism, it is the “Emperor’s divine administration,” it had been. Further more, the “Emperor” in the “Kokutai = national polity” of the Mansei one lineage, it was said to be the sovereign of the country’s governance. The Emperor ruled forever as the “great family nation,” and “family” was to serve, to work on the virtues of “loyalty and filial piety,” it had become the theory of “Nation of fundamental meaning form < political form”. The “Theory of the Emperor as an organ of government” is similar to Western ideas introduced after the Meiji Restoration, especially the French Revolution, but this was because the idea was the opposite of the “underlying principle of national polity”.

On the other hand, Japanese people are not aware of using “Kami” and “God” separately, remain ambiguous, use “Kami = God” as the synonym. However, the “Kami” of the Yamato language (word of Japanese origin) has been ranked highest, there is no further existence. Further more, to the “God of Japanese” by the study of Mr. Norinaga Motoori (1,730 – 1,801), the nation-scholar of the Edo period, it was said that there were the following three types.

- ① “Kami” that appears in Kojiki and Nihonshoki. (“Kami” of myth)
- ② “Kami” enshrined in the shrine. (Hachiman-ohkami)
- ③ In nature like as humans or animals or sea or mountains, it has been feel as the “Kami” because that impresses people like as “God” by jumping out from the average value.
 - ※ Kami of extant = Emperor (Empress), Hero of war, Great man (woman), etc.
 - ※ Kami of Nature = mountain, sea, animals, trees, plants, etc.

If the concept of “Kami” was as described above, there is no problem even if it is used as “Kami = God”. In this way, the ambiguity of Japanese society, it looks like the smooth and equal in glimpse by a little discrimination or hierarchy.

Among also Japanese civilization, there are of course small conflicts. However, the Japanese civilization does not produce the energy gap that causes the “life or death struggle,” that is, the “war” (the struggle for hegemony), which is divided into the two polarities of the enemies and the allies, which in logic in the “monotheistic civilization”. Therefore, Japanese civilization is building a stable society (Law of increasing entropy). From the perspective of monotheistic civilization, that state is seemed to be in the loose state.

From the digital thinking of “bipolar conflict = binary number system” such as “enemy or ally,” “life or death,” “yes or no,” “1 or 0,” “exist or nothing,” etc, the “doomsday thought” that will destroy humanity is introduced. It is the “Last judgment” of Christianity.

However, withstanding the “smooth and flat society” dilemma, Japanese civilization to lead the 21st century civilization, we think it is just now to convince the people of the world about its origin and meaning.

The concept of “Kami” in Japan is the “God of the monotheistic God (Christianity) is also “Allah (Islam,” “Yahweh or Jehova (Judaism),” “Hindu Gods” of polytheistic, the highest “Heaven” of Confucianism, all in all as “smooth and flat Gods,” we should be able to “coupling (fusion and harmony) of faith subjects”.

It is said that there is no Japanese civilization, wasn't the postwar Japanese civilization (after 1946 years) the “experimental site of the 21st century world civilization,” will think.

The roots of Japanese civilization are from Ubaid to Sumer, and ancient Israel. And Ubaid Kaijin (Ama marine people) were by boats on the southeast coast of Asia, Ubaid Kibajin (horse riding people) were by horses on the continents of Siberia and Mongolia, after passing through neighboring countries by Western Silk road trade and China, this is because all of these were considered “hybrid civilizations = Japanese civilization” that had been coupled (fusion and harmony) in Japan.

Smooth multi-layer system (construction constitution and independent unit layer system that is not a religious caste), and is it such a thing that can do reorganize human society, although it is the requirement for the evolution of civilization in the future, it can be said that the “principle of the Constitution of Japan” had been anticipated already.

3. Objection to “nation form theory” of Mr.Satoshi Shirai of Young politic scholar

Mr. Satoshi Shirai, a young politic scholar had born in Tokyo in 1977, and he had been published the “Kokutairon (Nation form theory)” in 2018. (Sub title = the chrysanthemum and the Star-Spangled Banner)

“The Emperor and the United States . . . the deep zone of Japan that nobody wrote” was mentioned in the Asahi Newspaper advertisement.

Immediately after ordering from Amazon, it was delivered on April 16th, which is earlier than the publication date. Informatization company . . . it be scared !

Start reading immediately, I was read the introduction, chapter 1, chapter 2. However, after the while, I turned away from the detailed reading, and then I had been miscellaneous reading.

The “Kokutai (Nation form)” discussed by Mr. Shirai, and furthermore the contents of “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” described in “Emperor and One World,” “Emperor and Golden Fund,” and “10 Jewish tribes who masquerade as heaven-grandchilds” discussed by Mr. Kanji Ochiai, it is very different.

Mr. Shirai has discusses the “Kokutai (nation form)” after the Meiji Restoration in contrast, on the other hand Mr. Ochiai started from the Sumerian civilization and the Ubaid civilization, which is said to be the beginning of modern civilization, furthermore he will explain up to the “Words” that the modern Emperor Heisei expressed his intention the abdication.

Mr. Ochiai’s work is the straightforward title, and at first glance it gives an impression that unbelievable. However, the contents that I read carefully explained the secret that I was looking for and depend my understanding.

Further more, when piled up the book “The Emperor-theory of Heisei” (20 Apr. 2019) written by Mr. Tomohito Ito, the points of this argument became more clarity.

That is as follows.

① = “Modern Conservative” that has been to discussing of after the Meiji Restoration.

② = “Conservative Mainstream” that has based on the history from the beginning of Japan.

There is difference the viewpoints between ① to ②. Hence its answer will inevitably be different.

From the time series, ① has become a part of ② , and from only point of view of ② can be looking the whole.

The thinking foundation of the Abe administration’s “Constitutional Amendment Debate” and “theory of Emperor Heisei abdication” is only the short span of “modern” after the Meiji Restoration, and Mr. Satoshi Shirai is also the same.

The modern human Homo sapiens had been born in Africa about 200,000 years ago, and they had left Africa about 60,000 years ago, futher they had started moving to the world. They crossed the Arabian Peninsula and reached the Middle East. About 50,000 years ago, they headed east through

the Eurasian continent, and it is said that it had reached the continent of Australia via South Asia.

On the other hand, there were the groups that was heading west to Europe, and further more heading north through the boreal zone of Shiberia, and it also moved from North America into South American continent.

During the move, they had crossed with the natives (Neanderthals and Denisovans) who were still living, and they had improved their ability to adapt to the environment. But the Neanderthals and Denisovans were extinct, and only Homo sapiens survived to the present day.

Those first modern human (Homo sapiens) had been also naturally arrived in Japan. The last glacial period had ended about 15,000 years ago. During the glacial period, sea level will drop and land will appear, the current Japanese archipelago is connected to the continent by Hokkaido, and Kyushu and the Korean Peninsula were also very close, it seems that it had been easy to move.

When the glacial period ends, the sea level had rised, and the Japanese archipelago had become an island country. People left behind in the Japanese archipelago became indigenous people, and it became an ancestor of the Japanese. These late Paleolithic natives had been lived became a small group, by hunter-gathere-life. The technology as civilization had been on the degree of collecting, hunting, stone tools, clothes, trinkets, cave paintings, and divination.

The group that advanced to the Bering Sea via Shiberia had been stagnant for thousands of years after being blocked by the ice sheet. However, when the glacial period loosened, at once, moved to the Alasuka side, and had gone from North American continent to the South American continent.

In the present age of genetic analysis, mitochondrial haplogroup DNA is used to analyze maternal migration routes. On the other hand, the Y chromosome haplogroup DNA is analyzed for paternal migration routes.

The DNA of Homo sapiens, which was born in Africa about 200,000 years ago, it causes environmental adaptation variations and mutations. Mutated DNA can be crossed repeatedly repeat further branch, and it becomes more diverse it is as organized into haplogroups. The result is to know, "there is no that national people by consists the all same DNA". Perhaps single DNA is weak as organisms, and probably it can not be adapted to the environment. In other words, "Humanity was strengthened as a result of the hybrid and continued to live," therefore especially it will be noticed the "stupidity of asserting a single race".

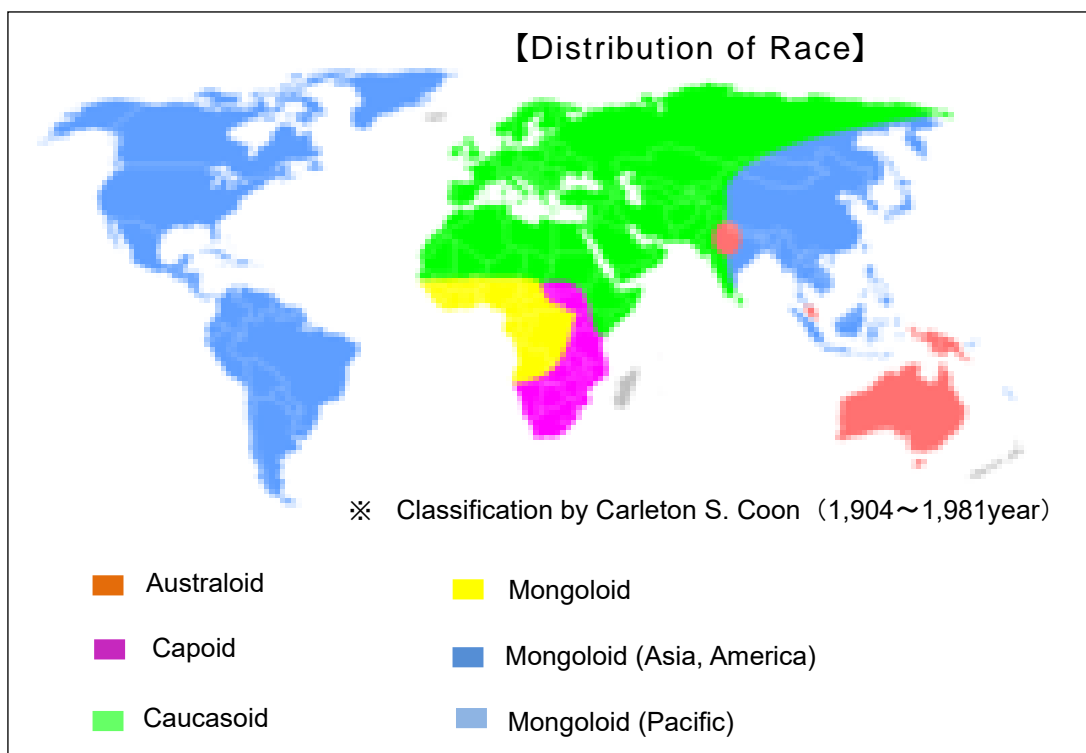
As the "ethnic groupe" is individuals with hybrid DAN gather, it is a general name for similarities and homogeneity. Then, the village formed by continuing to live in the same area had been before long call itself a "tribe" or "small country". Futher more, they had been broadened their independence and symbiosis areas to give themselves the name of "nation". That makes for them more aware of "ethnicity".

For anthropologists, it is considered to which there is the concept of "ethnic" but no concept of "race". Consequently, it is expressed as Japanese-ethnic, Yamato-ethnic, ○○-ethnic, etc., but does not call Japanese-race, Yamato-race, and ○○-race, etc,. In other words, because it is the hybrid DNA, it is not possible to scientifically define "race," that's right. Among researchers has been even so, but

among the ordinary people, “race” is used in various contexts. In this paper, it also used for “4 great races of the world”. “Race” clearlyclassifies differences in traits and is not a classification of gene inheritance. “Race” is used in the context of “human’s trait classification” and is classified by skeleton, skin color, hair, eye color, language, etc.

Mr. Yasuhiro Nakasone (1,918 – 2,019) 71st to 73st Prime Minister (1,982 – 1,987) was in the explanation of Japan-US relation, controversy was made by saying “Japan is unsinkable aircraft carrier” remarks or said “Japan is a single-ethnic nation”. The point of what he want to say is, it means that “the Japanese people are one cohesive country = Japan,” but dare “emphasis on ethnicity” caused political turmoil. The reason for this is that Mr. Nakasone, as a member of the modern maintenance power, and it is because he did not understand “ethnic” correctly. As can be seen in the expression “single-ethnic state,” from the roots of the people that make up the “nation” to the present, it is also the result of education that did not correctly teach the history of human migration.

Futher more, what makes it difficult to understand as a “Japanese state” is in ancient Japan, when the “Kuniyuzuri (transfer of the state power)” was handed over from Emperor Kaika (9th generation) to Emperor Sujin (10th generation), it was because “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” and “Seitai (polical form)” were separated. With the role of “Seitai (political form) was Emperor,” with the role of “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation) was Empress,” and in addition together its will play a role as the “Family”. This division of labor gave a great advantage to the preservation and continuation of the Emperor lineage. Therefore, the consciousness of “Continuation of the Emperor family single lineage = Continuation of the family = Single-ethnic nation” is embedded among the people, and maybe it must have become “unconscious” by more than continuing.



Why? “Seitai (political form)” indicates the power system of the nation. “Seitai (political form)” was the Emperor was in charge from the beginning of ancient times, before long, the “Court noble” gained real power, next, it moved to the “Samurai”. “Seitai (political form)” was the Meiji Restoration, and was returned to the “Emperor” again.

Further more, since the French Revolution, the trend of democracy has spread to the world, with establishment of a New Constitution after the Pacific War, it has been entrusted to the representatives of the nation people = members of the Parliament. After the Pacific War, the “Emperor” was removed from the “Seitai (political form)” and then became the “Symbol of the nation people integration”.

On the other hand, the concept of “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” has not been clear, in modern times, it will likely to be mistaken as “Kokutai (state form) = Nation-people athletic meet”.

After the ancient “Kuniyuzuri (transfer of the state power),” “Empress” continued the maternal-line Emperor lineage, prevent dismantling of the country, supporting the country with the role of “motherhood,” which is the core of the family, this role was called “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)”. “Motherhood” does not necessarily mean “female,” but means “mother’s role”. Hence after the Pacific War defeat left away from “Emperor = Seitai (state form) = governance”. And, what is means the “Symbolic Emperor,” that means is a “maternal role function of the nation,” we understand as the thing that is pray “Kokutai (state form) = national integration and persistence”.

“Family” in the words of the Emperor Heisei means “the whole nation of Japan,” it is understood as the “Family” on being recognized as “like a mother = symbolic Emperor” who protects this country. In other words, it becomes the maternal-line family, and the existence of the patriarchal paternal line is unnecessary.

For biological survival, if can inherit “sperm”, living could be continued even without a father. “Father’s role” what is needed is, that is the role to exert the spiritual core (leadership) in group life, bundle the group, strengthen self-defense power and survive. It can be understood that “Confucianism (four-books and five-sutras)” is the manualization of that lifestyle.

The Meiji Restoration learned from the Western-style dualism, and it had been anthropomorphic the Shinto monotheism into the “Present God = Emperor = Seitai (political form) = Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)”. Without exception in history, armed force (military) had seized the Seitai (political nation), the power puts “the Present God = Emperor” in the center of the country in a pseudo (formal), we had expressed it as “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)”.

However, due to the defeat of the Pacific War, it was transformed into Western-style democracy. The “Seitai (political nation)” was conducted by “members of parliament” elected by the people, but, the consciousness of “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” has been disappeared. Mr. Shirai of political scientist who was born after the war, confused “Seitai (political form)” with “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” and confused them, it is easy to see how it is understood as the modern term “Kokutai (State form)”.

Further more, in the Mr. Kanji Ochiai style, funding is indispensable to protect the “Family = Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation),” it is said that the money is called “Kokutai Golden Fund”. The fact of the “Kokutai Golden Fund” has been always hidden in Japanese, and world history, and its operation has been the “Core of Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation),” it is so written by Mr. Kanji Ochiai.

In other words, the “Seitai (political form)” changed from the Emperor to the Court noble and then to the Samurai, depending on the power of the times and has now become the nation people. And, securing and operating funds to protect the country is, it is regarded as the unchanging role of the “Emperor family lineage = Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)”. “Emperor” conducted its role, and sometimes changing to the “Empress”, in addition, as a coach, he was assisted by the “chief of staff of nation”.

Who was considered the “chief of staff of nation” of the 10th Emperor Sujin, was the first generation, “Sukune Takeuchi”. “Sukune Takeuchi” is handed down continue to the present day, in this world, and Mr. Mutsuhiro Takeuchi (1,966 – 2,020) was called himself the 73th “Sukune Takeuchi” at present day. But unfortunately Mr. Mutsuhiro Takeuchi died 13 Jan. 2020.

So far, the mysteries of ancient Shinto tradition in the Gonan dynasty, it has been continued by the Kuden (oral-lore). And the “Takeuchi document” written down in the course of the oral tradition, has published by Mr. Mtsuhiro Takeuchi as “Mystery of Orthodox Takeuchi Document” (2,013 years).

Today in the electronic information society, the records that have been stored as memories are digitized, or it will be published in language. Until now, various ancient record verifications, which were limited only to special people, hierarchies, official position, but now, even ordinary people who are interested can be find it. Examining from various viewpoints by outside the specialty, it may be able to see a “new world that is unconventional”. In other words, rather than the “State form theory” approached by political scientist Mr. Shirai, this book is about the “State form theory” that has considered from the complexity-study of electric engineers. So, what I have to be careful of is do not thing that fall into the “Dogma”.

In the history of Japanese history that led to the Pacific War from ancient times, a perspective on how the “Emperor” and “Kokutai (state form)” were positioned, in addition, the separation of “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” and “Seitai (political form), and integration as the “Kokutai (state form),” by understanding this transition historically, a more accurate understanding of Japanese history can be gained.

It is not the historical issue just in Japan, it has linked to the causes of ethnic rivalry, ethnic movement, and immigrants in the world that continue today, and it should be an understanding of Japanese history based on world history. Not only from the political aspect of Japan-US relations, considering the movement of humankind and the diffusion trajectory to the world, not only abilateral problem, but ethnic hybrids, mixed-blood and hybridize, it can be see appearance of the modern world situation itself.

After the unfortunate past of the Pacific War, in 1951 the “San Francisco Peace Treaty” and the “US-Japan Security Treaty” were signed. The modern human race (Homo sapiens) that originated in Africa, orbiting the earth after expanding to the world, consolidated and converged after the end of the Pacific War, it may be think that was been the final point of human migration. As a result, “One World” described by Mr. Kanji Ochiai was completed, and the viewpoint of “ethnic” will be moved to “human race One World”.

From the perspective of “Human race one world,” we can see the movement of the world well. So far, it has been called “Jewish conspiracy theory” or “dark world,” the series of Jewish works by Mr.

Masami Uno (1,942 -) have been published, there was the representative work "The world becomes visible when Jewish is understood". I had read those books from 30 years ago, and at the time it was a skeptical book that lacked credibility. However, the "secret history of Ochiai" which is read from ancient history is as content that can understand the consistency with history, it reading today.

The "Human race One World thought" that come into view from there is , what should we do for humanity on a global scale as Japan's standing position, I came to think that it was time to discuss from the just now. As for Japan's standing position, the Sumerian pluralism was in syncretistic fusion (fusion + harmony = cupling), "a spirit that respects small differences (individuals) and harmonizes with Daido (humanity)," it will be the guideline on the future of the civilization and culture of Homo sapiens.

But in the real world, as "〇〇 first," it is stirring up the nationalism and the isolationism. It is still unclear why that is, it may be the ultimate development of the Aryan line binary theory (binary system).

"War" has been the national key industry since ancient times, create employment (soldier), promote production (weapon), and "consuming" life and property by destroying, it has caused environmental destructio.

"War and Peace" of Tolstoy had drawn the details the lifestyle of young people resisting Napoleon's expedition to Russia in the first half of the 19th century. The industrial mode in "peaceful time" has changed from material civilization to spiritual civilization, furthermore in the 21st century, we will move into the "image worlds" of the electronic information industry. It is a transformation from the physical reality of materiality to the virtual reality of information. The "fighting spirit" of humanity in the peaceful time, now has replaced by "Game and Sports," but yet, we are not all the stage of losing our "fighting instinct".

But soon, when we has lost our "fighting instinct," then "Humanity" has been "robotized" in the society in which artificial intelligence has spread, we may be obedient being. As a paradox, the "battle robot" would be separated from humans, and the "fighting instinct" may be removed from humans. Now is being in the middle period of it, the modern Olympic Games, which have changed to commercial entertainment, it will evolve the human into fighting robots. Human lost its culture at that time, and then according to the law of Entropy, perhaps, humankind will become the uniform and homogeneous like "Kintaro candy".

The "fighting instinct" that human beings have is the "sensitivity of resisting beauty," but on the other hand, and it becomes "energy of the deadly weapon" that harms oneself and other. That is because its have bipolar and relative duality (fron and back).

On the other hand, Homo sapiens (humankind) have the culture of "aesthetics of tuning" and by it will be compensated, and then we have enjoyed our life by balancing "aesthetics of resistance and tuning".

Mr. Shirai's "Kokutairon (Nation form theory)" is it begins with the "Words" that the Emperor Heisei announced on TV that was published in 8 Aug. 2016. And then, the political creed of the current Prime Minister, Shinzo Abe, is "getting out of the postwar regime," and more, the Abe administration discusses the revision of the Japanese Constitution, and it will explain their relationship with the United States. However, the explanation is about the surface of the "Seitai (political form)", and it does not discuss "Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)". Explain what "Seitai (political form)" and "Kokutai

(fundamental meaning of nation)” mean, and it is important to discuss the “Kokutai (state form) that combines them.

“Replacement of Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation) and Seitai (political form), history of maternal line integrated Kokutai (state form)” is what, it is to understanding that the history of the Emperor family lineage itself. Futher more, the history of the “Emperor family lineage was the process itself that has been rewritten, fabricated, concealed, and abandoned by the power of at that time (Seitai = nation form). In extreme theory, even the “Emperor Sujin (10th) = Emperor Ojin (15th)” theory has been surfaced. For the general public, the official Emperor’s genealogy announced by the Imperial Household Agency is positioned as orthodox history, and the general public can not know the reverse side of factual history. However, even the true history is afragment of a record, and no one knows the whole picture of the truth.

Especially Japanese history in postwar education had been remarkably involved by the America of victorious country, and Mr. Shirai has been discusses that. However, Mr. Shirai has not stepped in even futher into the truth of “America and allied powers”. This “invisible reality of the United States and the Allied Forces” was Mr. Kanji Ochiai written the power of world as the “One World,” and it came to understanding that the Japanese Imperial Family has been incorporated also formed in it.

Allied commander-in-chief MacArthur Marshal was a member of the Far East Freemasonry. In 1945, at the first meeting with Emperor Shouwa, MacArthur Marshal may have noticed the “origin of One World,” so that is my reasoning.

The transition of Japanese history (Imperial family lineage) since ancient times has been as indication on the syncretistic fusion (fusion + harmony = coupling = history) of from time to time in the flow of “One World,” it can be reasonably understood. And, Japan’s standing position in “One World” is, I think that is a “New Kokutai (state form) theory”.

So far in any nations, we can not grasp all the truth of the history of the country. For the politicians in each case, the convenient truth remains, the inconvenient truth is erased, and, it is because the fact that fact is fabricated even if it is not true is history.

From aproper standpoint, no one knows all the truth in the long history of ancient times, in order to get close to the facts at a certain stage, the method of understanding by “thinking experiment = hypothesis = story” which can be said as bold remains. Its representative the works in Japan has been “Kojiki” and “Nihonshoki”. Before the Pacific War, “Kojiki and Nihonshoki Study,” which had been conducted by Mr. Soukichi Tsuda, was forbidden to sale. Mr. Soukichi Tsuda wad bound by the administration of the time, and he was forced to suspend own research. And in 2018, a reprint book has been published as a new edition.

“We do not know everthing about all of the past, but now we have this understanding = the the theory,” has been presented for it will be the history textbook. But it is contents are only fragments. History studys, “if you want to know more, please learn by yourself,” and in the end, we arrive to the truth that we can not understand everything of past. Therefore, updates are always essential on history.

Demonstration by the substance of science is similar to evidence by historical fact finding.

Although matter is less than 5% of the total cosmic energy, but, and the intelligence of Homo sapiens is able to know from that uncertain substance the limit of explaining the universe. And the limit of the fact recognition by "civilization story = history," it may be a phenomenon similarity to science, I think so.

Homo sapiens (humanity) in the 21st century are not a "conspiracy-dominated One World". I think it would be great if we could build the "One-world of Homo sapiens civilization and culture that respects small difference (individuals) and has a spirit of harmony with Datong (humanity).

4. Coverage of the Era-name and the Emperor-system Article by Asahi-newspaper

From 1 May 2019, the era name is “Reiwa (令和)”.

Emperor Heisei (125th generation) abdicate and with revised era to Emperor Reiwa (126th generation), nowadays, “Emperor-system” and History of Japan” are attracting attention.

Put together the summary of series, the Asahi-newspaper has been published a digest of the serialized form from the morning edition of 29th Apr. 2020.

However, even in this Asahi-newspaper coverage, it has being discussed the period from the Meiji Restoration to the present. And, BC 660 the history of the Emperor, which has continued for 2,680 since the Emperor Jinmu’s coronation, it is out of the field of view. The Emperor system for 153 years from the Taiseihoukan (restoration of Imperial rule in 1867) of the Meiji Restoration to the present, from the origin of history and its vicissitudes, it looks like a special period. In other words, despite being a constitutional monarchy, in the priesthood Emperor system, which distortion “the Emperor is the current God,” until the World War 2, when the military exercised power in the name of the Emperor, and to the Symbolic Emperor system that constrained by the Constitutional by the national democratic right after defeat of the World War 2, it is the period that caused a dramatic change of the system.

※Constitutional monarchy = The power of the monarch (Emperor) is limited under the constitution will be, but the monarch are the system with superior authority more than the parliament and cabinet.

※Symbolic Emperor system that constrained by the Constitutional = (Defining) : Under the constitution, the sovereignty lies with the people, a parliament and the cabinet are formed with representatives of the people. The Emperor has become a symbol of national integration, and has not the authority of governance to the people.

(Coined word by me)

What it had stipulated “the Emperor is the current God” is by the “unification concept = state form” that equates “Seitai (political form)” with “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation),” conveniently for the real political power (military)” was, it can be said that it was a period in which the “Divinity of the Emperor” had been skillfully used as it.

- ① “Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form)” = system to protect the nation = maternal (Empress) role system at the core of the family (nation).
- ② “Kokutai (state form)” = the power form for governing on the state = mainly the Seitai (state form), (Power = Emperor = patriarchal existence), as system that does not notice the historical significance of Kokutai (nation protect = Empress = family = maternal role).

I understand that Asahi newspaper reports and Mr. Satoshi Shirai's "Kokutai-theory" are based on the latter system ②.

Especially in 1945, occupation policy by GHQ (Allied Supreme Commander General's Command) following the defeat of the Pacific War, official announced 19 Sep. 1945, promulgation on 21st, the 30 items of "Press code" had a great influence, says Mr. Seiji Fuji.

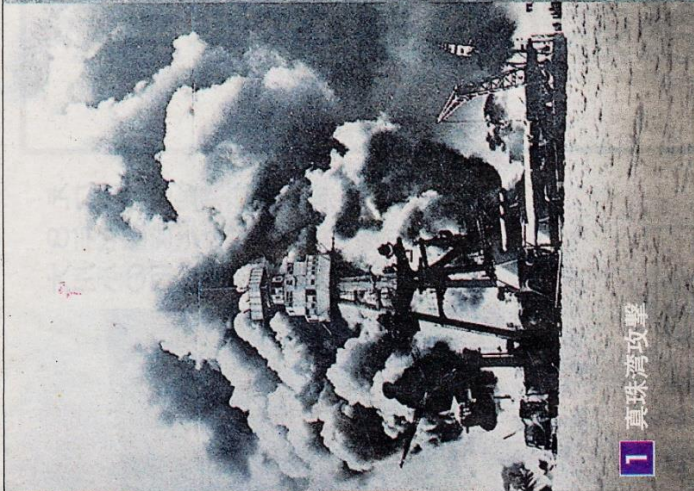
※ Press Code = media ban, censorship, 28 Apr. 1952 = expires due to the San Francisco Treaty coming into effect

◆ **Press Code** "Theory of Modern History" (true history) text by, Seiji Fuji, P. 4 – 5

- 1 . Criticisms of SPAC (Allied Supreme Commander or General Headquarters)
- 2 . Far East international Military Trial Criticism
- 3 . Criticism for the thing that GHQ had drafted Japanese Constitution
- 4 . References to Censorship system
- 5 . Criticisms of the U.S.
- 6 . Criticisms of the Russia
- 7 . Criticisms of the Britain
- 8 . Criticisms of the Koreans
- 9 . Criticisms of the China
- 1 0 . Criticisms of the Other-Allies
- 1 1 . Criticisms of the Allied Powers in general
- 1 2 . Criticisms of the Japanese handling in Manchuria
- 1 3 . Criticisms of Allies' the Pre-War Policies
- 1 4 . References to Third World War
- 1 5 . References to the Cold War (Russia vs Western powers)
- 1 6 . Propaganda of the advocacy of War
- 1 7 . Propaganda of the Divine Descendant Nation
- 1 8 . Propaganda of the Militarism
- 1 9 . Propaganda of the Nationalism
- 2 0 . Propaganda of the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere
- 2 1 . Propaganda of the Others
- 2 2 . Justification and advocacy for War-Criminals
- 2 3 . Fraternization of among the occupation army soldiers with the Japanese women
- 2 4 . Activities of Black Market
- 2 5 . Criticisms for the occupation forces
- 2 6 . Overstatement of the Starvation
- 2 7 . Incitement to action into the Violence and the Unrest
- 2 8 . Untrue news
- 2 9 . Inappropriate mentioned to the GHQ or military district
- 3 0 . Publication of the information for released ban



軍服姿の明治天皇



1 真珠湾攻撃



2 連合国軍最高司令官のマッカーサー元帥を訪問した昭和天皇

天皇制

をめぐる主な出来事

時代区分は川口由彦・法政大教授監修

皇親の膨張

1937年 日中戦争始まる。宮中に

1936年 2・26事件起こる

1935年 天皇機関説事件起こる

1933年 国際連盟を脱退

1931年 満州事変始まる

1926年 昭和に改元

1920年 国際連盟に加入

1914年 第1次世界大戦に参戦

1912年 大正に改元

1904年 日露戦争始まる

1900年 政友会内閣成立、政党内閣の時代に

1894年 日清戦争始まる

1890年 教育勅語を發布

1889年 大日本帝国憲法を發布、4条で天皇は「元首」かつ「統治権の総攬(そうらん)者」で憲法に拘束されることに。皇室典範の制定

1882年 軍人勅諭を發布

1881年 国会開設の勅諭。明治14年の政変

1868年 王政復古を宣言。戊辰戦争。明治と改元し、二元性に

1867年 大政奉還

1858年 幕府が日米修好通商条約を結ぶ

1853年 ペリーが浦賀に来航する

立憲君主制への模索

立憲君主制の確立

天皇制国家への移行

Initially it was advance censorship system and had taken the time. Therefore censorship was, strengthening self-censorship because the mission of the newspaper called breaking news had lost. And they had become to requested post-censorship and post-consent. By making self-censorship more stringent, the GHQ retrospective censorship credibility was enhanced. Eventually in that, it seems that some censors had turned to GHQ praise. The high educated Japanese people mobilized to the censors, eventually then, acquiring social status by becoming a university professor, media leader, politician, legal circles, and large corporate executive, it was said that it formed the postwar public opinion.

Against this background, postwar conservatives gradually deviated from the ancient history of Japan. What Mr. Seiji Huji especially denounces is speech control, by the Asahi-newspaper and the stealth (in eye can not see) complex centered on the Faculty of Law of the University of Tokyo, it is. Futher more, NHK (Japan Broadcasting Corporation) will of course join.

※ Post-war Conservative classification = Mr. Koichiro Tomioka

- ① Pro-American Conservatism
- ② Reform Conservatism
- ③ Economic Conservatism
- ④ Anti-communism / anti-Marx Conservatism
- ⑤ Imperial family lineage Conservatism
- ⑥ Fuudo (Natural and spiritual features) theory Conservatism

Showing the subtitle of “Censorship of the Occupation Forces, and Postwar Japan” and wrote “Been Closed Language Space” was Mr. Jun Etou (1,932 – 1,999). Dr. Junji Nakamura at the beginning of this book was it had been a tutor for Mr. Etou.

Mr. Etou was as aliterary critic, how censorship (language control) based on the GHQ press code was carried out, what effect it had on and off the Japanese mind, it was the book compiled by the motivation to know as accurately as possible.

The censorship effect was “the writers were devoted to creating another fiction in fiction,” it was been. And even more, “Isn’t even the Constitution of Japan part of this fiction?” it had presented the doubt. However, there were few materials left for censorship during the occupation period, therefore, the title of the book has become as the “Been Closed Language Space”. Mr. Seiji Fuji used the word “stealth”.

Even the Constitution of Japan to been part of this fiction, Mr. Etou said to it. However, I said as mentioned in Chapter 1, Section 1, I think that the “Constitution of Japan” has complexity (double norm).

- ① one has been the “Reality Constitution” of Japan as independent country.
- ② the other one has been, with he history of humankind as the background, it was the result to syncretistic fusion (fusion + harmony = cupling) of the Human Race and it is a “Conceptual Constitution” that shows the philosophy of the global community.

The latter ② was, it can be said to be the “Conceptual Constitution = fiction” that Mr. Etou was also perceived it. “Complexity” is a concept similar to “complex number = real number + imaginary number” in mathematics. If we interpret it as “complex Constitution = reality Constitution + conceptual Constitution,” as a comprehensive structure of history, while in different phases, we can think of them by integrating them. The novelty that is unmatched in the world of “Constitution of Japan,” it had not been notice that we had already incorporated the concept of the “Human-race Constitution,” this is because it was accompanied by “fiction”.

Mr. Tokujiro Kanamori = a work by the Minister of State incharge of the Constitution, even in the “Constitutional essay (occasional-thoughts)” = “ideal concept” has been written with a view to humanity as a whole. Below are some of them.

- ☆ There are various things that has clouded the Crystalline lens. That we had inherited tradition without criticism is one of them. We had not looked straight at the world, also is one of them. If we centralize it at the root, I think the emphasis is on not respecting the truth and not loving it.
- ☆ If it is say, what is the content of the truth, this discovery is the joint responsibility of humanity as a whole. As long as we have the freedom of ideology and scholarship, the responsibility of each person will deepen.
- ☆ What is the entity of crystalline lens, the central part is the Constitution of Japan.
- ☆ The Constitution of Japan is not a procession of the characters. It is the crystalline lens for the people of Japan or Japan to identify the truth. After the turmoil and turbidity, it is a crystalline lens that will be to look right for a pure and bright view of the world, view of the nation, and view of life.
- ☆ The crystalline lens which has been the result of free judgment of 80 million people is okay to place great trust.

Mr. Etou was at the Wilson Research Center in Washington, USA, for 9 months from 1979 to 1980, it was absorbed in the documents searching and careful reading. The results of research that clarified the actual state of GHQ censorship were announced in magazines (Shokun!) at any time. The publication announcement in one book was waiting about the opportunity for publication, it has written in a postscript.

Part 1 = America was that how had been prepared the censorship at Japan.

Part 2 = How America had executed the censorship in Japan.

The gist of Mr. Etou Described in “postscript” is, “because people have no choice but to think in words, people restraint own thoughts and without knowing that is the true nature of the language space by conditioning, it can not think of thing at will freely,” and has written as the simple and clear principle.

In addition to Mr. Etou, other books that consider “GHQ censorship” include, there is “GHQ censorship, intelligence, and propaganda operation,” (issued in 2014) has written by Mr. Takatoshi Yamamoto (1940 -).

- Chapter 1 = So various Political maneuvering by GHQ / SCAP
- Chapter 2 = Communication censorship and Intelligence espionage
- Chapter 3 = Print media censorship
- Chapter 4 = Broadcasting, Picture-story show, Movies, Censorship
- Chapter 5 = Correspondence of Japanese people
- Finally = Successful multiple black box device

Mr. Taketoshi Yamamoto, based on the achievements of Mr. Jun Etou, furthermore consideration had been expansion. GHQ, especially MacArthur and the staff who were pumped intent to do so, were devoted to Kuroko, and operating or inducting the Emperor, Politicians, Bureaucrats, and media as black box devices, it had summarized the details of the successful to penetration of democracy into the Japanese society.

There are currently 42 Constitutional monarchies in the world, including the United Kingdom, Spain, the Netherlands, Denmark, Norway, Belgium, Thailand, and Malaysia. Japan is included in that. The system in which the Japanese monarch = the system that is considered to be the Emperor has history of the longest in the world of more than 2600 years, and there were various changes.

With the defeat of World War 2 in 1945, it is the Constitution of Japan that was born as a result. In Article 1, based on the consensus of nation people who sovereignty exists and as a symbol of national integration, “Symbolic Emperor” was positioned. In this “Symbolic Emperor,” we can find the special meaning not found in the “monarchs” of other countries.

The general Constitutional monarchy is although the constitution limits the authority of the monarch, the authority of the monarch is vary important, and it has advantages over the parliament and cabinet. However, the position of “Symbol Emperor” is although has no authority over the national administration (political form) of justice, legislation, and administration (separation of three powers), consent by format = it is the role of additional certification to giving the authority. In this respect, “whether it will becomes the authority or not” as symbol of nation people integration, Emperor is determined by whether or not the person has “consensus formation through respect and respect from the people”.

In any country, political powers are constantly changing and not permanent. Among them, the inheritance of the “monarch” by the pedigree has been recognized as the permanent. That is pedigree of “King and Royalty,” and the the “Emperor = Tenno” that only the name is different, it can also be called the Royalty. However, the reason why the Emperor is the Emperor is with the history of the Imperial family of 2,600 years over, it is in the continuation that is considered to be the Mansei one lineage. It other words, it has being the historical weight of “continuing to embody the history of Japan and still continuujng at now”. On the nation people’s support and respect for this history, which there are depends on the weight of the facts. Futher more, as the backbone that is a symbol of national integration, the core-hearts of what is the spiritual pillar of the consensus is it would be an invisible “history” of “respect and authority” spun out from the continuation of the Emperor System. Has embodied the history of Japan by the Emperor and the national sum, it is an invisible “Imaginary

Concept” called “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)”.

Discuss the political power on the time without stepping into this transition of history, or only in the certain period, it would be created the cause of misunderstanding the development of history. Especially in the case of Japan, having the division concept between the “Seitai (state form)” that is the governing system and “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” that is the sum of the nation people it is an essential requirement for understanding Japanese society. Separately, by clearly positioning the “Kokutai (nation form),” which is a national concept that emphasizes governance, the state of the country in the short period of removing the weight of history, can be discussed. Asahi newspaper articles and “Kokutairon (nation form theory)” of Mr. Satoshi Shirai are, exactly it can be said that this was discussed from this perspective.

In addition to the Asahi newspaper article, there was the following article.

『There was a fierce ebate over Article-1 in the parliamentary debate on the constitutional constitution. In response to the pursuit that “is the Kokutai (state form) changed?” and then Tokujirou Kanamori, the Minister of state in charge of the constitution had responded.

The “Kokutai (state form) as national system with Emperor as sovereign” of the Mansei one lineage had been changed. However, “the Emperor is the center of longing, the people are connected, and the country exists,” then “the Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” of meaning has not changed”. Minister Kanamori responded in this way and survived the deliberation, but was criticized as duplicity (two tongues). What is the symbol? The definition had been not fixed, the Constitution of Japan had enforced in May 1947. 』

Tokujirou Kanamori who was the Minister of state for Constitutional charge when the Constitution of Japan was enacted, in his book the “Testament of Constitution,” he describes the following about “Kokutai (state form).

- ☆ The word “Kokutai” is a very unclear word, contains several meanings.
- ☆ In the texts of old time, the word “Kokutai” was used to mean the shape of the land of a country, as the word says.
- ☆ When the word “Kokutai” was used after the Meiji era, it had a certain content. One is the character of “Kokutai” that was used in the so-called “Imperial Rescript on Education”, judging from the context of this, from the point of view of moral perspective, it can be said to be the fundamental characteristics of the country.
- ☆ However, in from a legal point of view, it has a different meaning in theory. Take it up way of thinking of Dr. Yatsuka Hozumi, Mr. was, taking the premise that a nation has always in fundamental characteristic that can be distinguished from other countries, in the case where the fundamental characteristics of the nation disappear, it is concluded that this nation itself disappears.
- ☆ Next, touching on the question of what are the social facts that apply to the fundamental characteristics of the country, it was a matter of the whereabouts of the ruler. For example, in Japan, the right to rule was in the Emperor. Therefore, this is the fundamental feature of the

astate, then if this characteristic disappears, Japan itself would be disappeared, in adding to the explanation, hence it was affirmed that the “Kokutai” will never change.

- ☆ This idea has influenced many people. The word “Kokutai” was not originally a legal word. Despite being a simple academic term, it was incorporated into legal term when the “Peace Preservation Law” was enacted. And it had been stipulated that those who attempt to change the “Kokutai” will be severely punished.
- ☆ What is meant by the “Kokutai” of this law? Inheriting the idea of that time, it was interpreted as the fundamental characteristic of the state due by the presence of the sovereignty of state. In other words, “changing the Kokutai” was interpreted as meaning that the Emperor’s rule (sovereignty) of power was extinguished.
- ☆ Many nation people follow this teaching, they had thought that the “Kokutai” should not change.
- ☆ In the Constitution of the Showa era (Constitution of Japan), it had to admit that the Emperor was not the sovereignty of governance. According to the theory of academic term, the Japanese nation had speaking of disappearing, but everyone’s eyes, and it did not look like Japanese nation had been lost national unity.
- ☆ It here, the way of thinking so far had been clear that it was not a valid theory. However, because the theory was soaked in the scholars’ heads, various vague views appeared.
- ☆ Even when accepting the Potsdam Declaration, the one that provided the biggest problems to Japanese politicians was whether the “Kokutai” will change if the Potsdam Declaration is accepted, that was point. On condition that this “Kokutai” does not change, an attempt to accept the Potsdam Declaration is also thinking, based on this, some international round-trip documents have been created.
- ☆ In the process of the Constitution being discussed in parliament, there was intense debate over whether the “Kokutai” has changed or has not changed due to the new Constitution. And in the parliamentary question and answer the considerable part was spent on this issue.
- ☆ Even if the “Kokutai changes”, the conclusion that the “nation does not change” was born, the weak point of that argument had been that “the actual state of the nation fundamental characteristics lies in sovereignty of the Emperor,” was that.
- ☆ Even if Emperor Sovereignty was lost, if it was true that nation people done not realize that the nation had changed, “Emperor Sovereignty was not the fundamental feature of the state”. In other words, it had not been the real condition of the “Kokutai”, we must judge calmly.
- ☆ From the point of my view, whether the Emperor has sovereignty is, I think it is correct to judge that it is not root feature of the state. Therefore by this Constitution, it can be concluded that there was no change the “Kokutai” in that sense, I think it’s the right point of view.
- ☆ As a conventional constitutional scholar said, when if we has fixedly thought it that Emperor sovereignty is the entity of the “Kokutai,” if we proceed with the discussion using the meaning of “Kokutai” used in the “Peace Preservation Law,” it is correct the understood that the “Kokutai” has been changed.
- ☆ The dispute for whether the “Kokutai” has changed is it depemds on how we interpret the “meaning of the Kokutai,” these two dispute are practically meaningless.

- ☆ Therefore, there arises the question “what is the Kokutai of Japan” in the fundamental sense”. Judging from current common sense, the fundamental characteristics of the nation of Japan for historically viewed are,” it means that “has continuing the Emperor in the center of the nation”.
- ☆ The features that are recognized as the greatest common measure (GCD) throughout history are, it is attributed to the fact that the Emperor is the center of national sentiment. Therefore, to get the majority of people to understand, suffice it to say “the substance of the Kokutai is that the Emperor is the emotional center of the nation people”.
- ☆ Speaking of whether this idea must be absolutely recognized as the content of the “Kokutai”, necessarily it is not. Theoretically, the “true meaning of the Kokutai” could be found deeper. However, from the current practical point of view, this degree of explanation is sufficient.
- ☆ The Meiji Constitution itself does not have the word “Kokutai”. Hence, this argument may be a hobby peculiar to the Jurists.

Tokujiro Kanamori = in another book by Responsible Minister of State for Constitutional, “Constitution Essay,” the difference between “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” and “Seitai (state form)” some points are clearly stated.

Interpretation of the Emperor, when he was working the Commissioner of Legal bureau in the Okada Cabinet under the Meiji Constitution, and as the post-war Responsible Minister of State for Constitutional, the contents of the Diet answer about the Emperor, it is written that he was accused of being the “Change of opinion” for changing past theories. In other words, under the Meiji Constitution, the fact that the Emperor is a person in authority of all governance was “the true meaning of Kokutai” it explained. However, as we have drawn different explanations and conclusions as described above at the New Constitutional enactment meeting, it was accused of being the “change of opinion”.

『 However, since humans are alive and be always changing, because human thought has been always makes progress. If the change in opinion has conscientious grounds, there is a difference in the amount of knowledge between past and present knowledge, therefore it should not condemnation to change its opinion. 』 He had been dismiss it.

As the thinking of Japanese people that went through the major political changes, the idea that the “Inherited Prerogative of the Emperor” has not changed was, thought that it was very lacking in own thought, hence I am saying a new thought.

- ☆ In short, there is a historical relationship that the Emperor is at the center of the mental connection of the Japanese people, in this respect, we have built up the idea of “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)”. After all, it concluded that the “Seitai (political form)” had changed, but “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation)” had not changed.

Immediately after the defeat of the Pacific War, the different ways of thinking that divided to “Kokutai” and “Seitai” had shown was, it is considered to be the breakthrough thinking at that time, and the author show respect also. Its groundwork was the “theory of the Emperor as an organ of government” that was made resigned the Legal bureau Commissioner before the War, I can believe that.

Under the Meiji Constitution, Emperor = Soransha (the Emperor is a person in authority of all governance) = Seitai (political form) = Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form). But under the

Constitution of Japan in Showa, Emperor = Symbolic Emperor (symbol of the nation) = Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation form). The people sovereignty = representatives selected by the nation people (Cabinet of Diet member) = Seitai (political form). Minister Kanamori had been recognized this role of division of labor, already at that time.

In Mr. Tomanaga Ito's work = "Emperor-theory of Heisei" (2,019) has taken up the "Kokutai" which Mr. Takashi Tanaka who was the ex-president of the Kogakukan-university (1,923 – 2,018) had thought about the "Kokutai".

- ☆ Although decision of the Emperor Shouwa was made to discontinue the side room system of the old era, the position related to the succession of male boys caused upset, in the end, it jeopardizes the imperial perpetuity, point out.
- ☆ It is true that the lineage of men of men were the basics when looking at Japanese Emperors, on the otherhand, there are 8 female Emperor (10 generations), each of them had did a good job. There is no reason not to recognize the female Emperor in Japan. It started talking about male-lineage or female-lineage when western studies had come into the Meiji era. However, there was no debate before that. Rather than distinguishing between male-lineage and female-lineage, it would made form a family with father and mother (parents), then that is the idea of Japan since ancient times. Even if we call it the mother-lineage (female-lineage), or male-lineage, it is not a problem.
- ☆ Man of male-lineage are actually one of the "created traditions" that accompany modernization.
- ☆ At the undercurrent which between the Imperial Household Law and the theory of the man of male-lineage was, it was the theory of domination of men over women that began in ancient China. In Japan, there was a long history of Samurai-era with superior strength, and it can affirm that it was not the Japanese tradition.
- ☆ Theory of the Emperor of female and female-lineage of Mr. Takashi Tanaka did not recognize the superiority or precious / vile (high and low) of men and women. However, it is not based on the modern theory of gender equality. It is a conclusion that is consistent with the view of Imperial family lineage history. Amaterasu Omikami (goddess), the ancestor of the Imperial family, descends from heaven to the ground, she was given to her descendants Imperial family the God's command, "eternal in heaven and on the earth (it continues forever with heaven and earth)," that was, we emphasize protection of "Kokutai (national pattern, form of the state)" that "the Emperor governs Japana forever". In order to protect the "Mansei one Emperor family lineage," discrimination between male and female is unnecessary. "Aiko" of present day, it makes sense to be a crown Prince and then a female Emperor, is the idea.
- ☆ So, rather than Constitution revision, first of all, it is an urgent task to recognize women and female Emperor by revising the "Imperial household Law," it argue.

The "Kokutai" in Mr. Takashi Tanaka is the Emperor forever governs Japan, the national pattern and shape of the state, "Seitai (political form) = Koktai (nation of fundamental meaning form)" is a unified theory.

At from the 9th Emperor's Kaika to the 10th Emperor's Sujin that it had transferred of the nation-power, it is called "Kuniyuzuri (transfer of the nation-power)". At that time, it had built a national defense system, and it had shared the two system, one was "Seitai (political state) = Emperor = equestrian male lineage," and another one was "Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form) = Empress = Ama female lineage". Further more, the chief of staff of nation of the 10th Emperor Sujin had been the first generation Sukune Takenouchi. Sukune Takenouchi has been handed down from generation to generation and continues to the present.

Currently, the 73th Sukune Takenouchi = Mr. Mutauiro Takeuchi has took over, but he has died in January this year (Jan. 2020). Mr. Takeuchi was said to had been existed the 8th Emperor of Missing history. From the generation of the Emperor Jimmu, the "Governance King" and the "Ritual King" had been separated, it was said that the "Ritual King" was the higher seat, has been handed down so. Applying this to the above, the "Governance King = Seitai (state form) Emperor" and the "Ritual King = Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form) Emperor," it can be read replace as.

☆ "Orthodox Takeuchi document mystery" = written by Mutsuhiro Takeuchi

According to the same book, since the first priest was Empress of the Emperor Jimmu = Hitatameisuzuhime, the role of the "Ritual King = Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form) Emperor = Empress," it was sure. After that, this ritual is been succeeded by the relatives of the Emperor. The descendants of of "Yanushitakeokokoro no mikoto" who was the 11th priest will succeed the priest for generations by the "Mikotonori (Imperial order)" of 12th Emperor Keiko. And then it is said that child of Takeo became the first-generation "Sukune Takenouchi".

From that, the Ritual King = Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form) Emperor = Empress, and chief of staff of nation who supports this system = Shukune Taknouchi, we can understand the system.

Therefore, since the first Emperor Jimmu, it can be understood that the role of the Emperor was divided into the following two.

- ① Governance King = Seitai (state form) Emperor = His Majesty Emperor
- ② Ritual King = Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation) Emperor = Empress Her Majesty
↑ supported by Chief of staff of nation = Sukune Takenouchi

From the Nara era, when the capital moved to Heijokyo (AD 710), the nobility and Buddhist monks around the Emperor took political power, and the Tenpyo culture flourished. (Fujiwara-uji, Tachibana-uji, Dokyo-buddhist)

From the Kamakura period (AD 1192) that the Samurai had become stronger, to Meiji Restoration (AD 1868), for more than 670 years, politics was carried out by Samurai.

The Emperor who should been the "Governance King" had been set up with the nominal decoration, and the real power of governance and political power was held by Noblemen or Samurai, it was. The "Ritual King" had become the hidden entity as the authority.

From the Meiji Restoration for the restoration of the royal rule to the defeat of World War 2, under the Constitution, the Emperor had had become a monarch = had been sovereign, regaining the position of Seitai Emperor (Governance King).

And as a result of the World War 2 defeat (AD 1945), GHQ forced Western democracy. Then the position of the “Emperor had been changed from a monarch to a symbol of national unity”.

So what is the “Symbolic Emperor,” and what would be kind of role does it play?

Considering “Symbolic Emperor” from the system ① and ② above, then new we can be the recognition “Symbol Emperor = Majesty the Emperor + Majesty the Empress = Family (nation people integration) = Ritual King”. So I could be thought again the meaning of it.

Post War democracy became sovereignty of nation people, politics is carried out by a representative (members of parliament) elected by the people in the election. The Emperor is stipulated in the Constitution not to exercise political power, and it is clear that it is no longer ① = “Governance King = Seitai (state form) Emperor = His Majesty the Emperor”.

And the other said, if is it to say enough to just ② = “Ritual King = Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation) Emperor = His Majesty Empress”, the presence of His Majesty the Emperor should be become unnecessary.

In other words, the “Symbolic Emperor” means the protection of the country, which was originally the role of the Empress, and it has been the spiritual core being to pray for the well-being and happiness of the nation and people, the world and humanity. For that reason, it can be understood that it is the “Ritual King” who performs rituals in accordance with ancient traditions.

Symbolic Emperor = ① → ② = His Majesty the Emperor + His Majesty the Empress = Family (nation people integration) = Ritual King

The Constitution of Japan Article 1

“The Emperor is a symbol the nation of Japan and a symbol of Japan nation people integration, this status is based on the sum intention of the Japan nation people who have sovereignty”.

125th Emperor Heisei had practiced the meaning of "symbolic Emperor" with the following words.

“Snuggle up to the Nation, Pray for Well-being and Happiness”

126th Emperor Reiwa had stated his determination to take over the wishes of the Emperor Heisei with the succession of the throne.

In other words, the “symbolic Emperor” in the new Constitution of postwar of Japan is, not a sovereign who exercises power of “Seitai (state form)” of governance, its presence earns the reverence of the consensus of the people, its presence makes it a pillar of national integration, an key-stone existence for the protection of the country, can be said.

This thing re-expressing it as “Kokutai (state form),” I think it is good to deepen the next understanding.

☆ **Kokutai** (state form) = **Nation People** (Sovereignty) + **Symbolic Emperor** (Ritual)

Even now, the thought of dividing to “Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form)” and “Seitai (political form)” has not taken root, and it has not become common sense of the nation people. As usual, Seitai (political form) = Kokutai (nation of fundamental meaning form) = Kokutai (state form) has be jumbled common sense, the current situation is that it is an article in “Nation form theory” of Mr. Satoshi Shirai and article of Asahi newspaper.

As shown at the beginning, the “Kokutai (state form)” is considered to consist of the following two contents.

- ① Accept the Symbolic Emperor in “Seitai (political form)” which it will be governed by nation people.
(Symbolic Emperor in the sovereignty of the nation people)
- ② Accept the Ritual Emperor in “Kokutai (fundamental meaning of nation) which it will be living by nation people. (Symbolic Emperor in the family of the nation people)

☆ KOKUTAI (state form) = ① + ② = ③ JAPAN

CHAPTER 4.

From the civilization-history view on TOYNBEE

【 A STUDY OF HISTORY, illustrated 】

The original, Arnold Joseph Toynbee

The text with Japanese, Yaeo Suzuki (in 2017)

PART I : THE SHAPE OF HISTORY

1. The relativity of historical thought
2. The field of historical study
3. Some definitions of terms
4. The need for a comprehensive study of human affairs
5. The transitional societies
6. The comparative study of civilizations
7. Hellenic and Chinese models
8. A Jewish model
9. A survey of civilizations

PART II : THE GENESSES OF CIVILIZATIONS

- 1 0. The nature of the geneses of civilizations
- 1 1. The cause of geneses : race ?
- 1 2. Environment ?
- 1 3. Challenge • and • response
- 1 4. The arduousness of excellence
- 1 5. The stimulus of hard countries
- 1 6. The stimulus of penalizations
- 1 7. Abortive civilization

PART III : THE GROWTH OF CIVILIZATIONS

- 1 8. Examples of the arrest of growth
- 1 9. The criterion of growth

PART IV : THE BREAKDOWNS OF CIVILIZATIONS

- 2 0. Is determinism convincing ?
- 2 1. The mechanicalness of mimesis
- 2 2. The reversal of roles
- 2 3. Athens and Venice : the idolization of an ephemeral institution
- 2 4. The East Roman : the idolization of an ephemeral institution
- 2 5. David and Goliath : the idolization of an ephemeral institution
- 2 6. The Roman See : the intoxication of victory

PART V : THE DISINTEGRATIONS OF CIVILIZATIONS

- 2 7. The nature and symptoms of social disintegration

- 2 8 . Internal proletariats
- 2 9 . External proletariats
- 3 0 . Schism in the soul
- 3 1 . The challenge of disintegration

PART VI : UNIVERSAL STATES

- 3 2 . Universal states : ends or means ?
- 3 3 . The boons of conductivity and peace
- 3 4 . Communications
- 3 5 . Languages and scripts...Now, updating
- 3 6 . Capital cities
- 3 7 . Civil services
- 3 8 . Have universal states a future ?

PART VII : UNIVERSAL CHARCH

- 3 9 . Cancers or chrysalises ?
- 4 0 . Societies of a distinctive species
- 4 1 . Social responses to an illusion or to a reality ?

PART VIII : HEROIC AGES

- 4 2 . The barbarian past
- 4 3 . The image and the reality

PART IX : CONTACTS BETWEEN CIVILIZATIONS IN SPACE

- 4 4 . Encounters between contemporary civilizations
- 4 5 . The Modern West and Russia
- 4 6 . The Modern West and Asia
- 4 7 . Encounters with teh post • Alexandrine Hellenic society
- 4 8 . The social consequences of encounters between contemporary civilizations
- 4 9 . The psychological consequences of encounters between contemporary civilizations

PART X : CONTACTS BETWEEN CIVILIZATIONS IN TIME

- 5 0 . Renaissance of institutions, laws, and philosophies
- 5 1 . Renaissance of languages, literatures, and visual arts
- 5 2 . Renaissance of religions

PART XI : WHY STUDY HISTORY ?

- 5 3 . The nature of historical thought
- 5 4 . Historians in action

Arnold Joseph Toynbee (1889 - 1975) was a British history-scholar. His representative work was "Research of History," and published the first volume at the age 45 in 1934. At the age of 72 in 1961, he had published the final edition, volume 12.

"A STUDY OF HISTORY, illustrated" was in 1972, it had been published by Oxford University Press on the digest version with photos. This paper, as noted in "Introduction", referring to Mr. Yaeo Suzuki's 7 years over to Japanese translation, November 20, 2017 edition.

Toynbee was not a Western-centric view of history, it was said that he was paying attention to Islam, Buddhism, and Japan as a special entity. As it see in the table of contents above, history is the history of civilization, the civilization goes through the process to origin (Part 2) → growth (Part 3) → maturity (Part 4) → collapse (Part 5). And civilization is united as a nation, by it is optimal to use religion to get together. But can the world (humanity) be united for one world by "Nation" and "Religion"? For that reason, "Various civilizations (nations)," come into contact. At under of coexistence, become it friendly contact (cultural exchange), or become it a destructive contact (war) without compromise? Because it's by the contact, we are thinking that spacetime is the same, the where and where, what and what, what makes its contact, the same book has been nicely organizes and summarizes it.

But half a century has already passed since it was published in 1972. Innovation over the last half century, and now, is it all right to think in the same way as an extension of that? Recent digital control electronics artificial intelligence technology is, more than the "Industrial Revolution" that occurred from the mid-18th century to the 19th century, "transforming human intelligence," I am thinking so. The Industrial Revolution transformed human-society, but, Digital control electronics and artificial intelligence technology will transform humanity itself, it shows the function that makes human into the robotization.

From this perspective, civilization historical view of Toynbee is that there would be a need to re-thinking.

1. The origin of civilization

Toynbee has been comparing the characteristic of the beginning of civilization to “the climbing of the rock shelf”. I do not know if Toynbee was a mountaineer, for me, a former climber who was climbing a rock wall in the Himalayas, I do not think it was a proper expression.

The evolution of civilization is likened to endless rock climbing, however infinite rock walls does not exist on the earth, it will be to dwarfing the infinite of the universe. Toynbee had been set the rock shelf of the rock wall as the demarcation of civilization. Climber refers to the interval between the rock shelves as the pitch, but even if it is good to set each of the pitch as one civilization period, from the experience of the climber, the rock shelf theory is seemed like a very short period of each one of the civilization.

Looking down from one rock shelf, the history of human beings accumulated up to that point is immeasurable and deep, on the other hand, if it looking up at the top of the same ledge, that is also the immeasurable future forecast. However, even if it can understand the conceptual setting, it reduces the human scale of thinking like a miniature model.

The directionality of civilization is not the analogy of rock climbing and rock shelf, “the characteristics of civilization have the property of only evolving with unidirectional from the origin,” it should be need of the redefine. Its structural illustration is in Chapter-5, Section-3, in “Civilization - Culture – Awareness = Like as complex (number) of world in environment,” represents the deployment along the “X” axis.

The Zero point where the X, Y, Z, axes intersect is the origin of the Universe (Big Bang), expanding civilization evolution along the “X” axis, it could be express infinitely one-way evolution. The evolution of civilization is not driven by self-reflection by the intellect looking back on the past, then “more innovative, better, better than ○○○.....”, it can be said that it is characteristic inherent in human nature.

On the other hand, the self-determination by intelligence become the feedback factor for the direction and speed of civilization evolution, it plays the role of adjusting the content (quality) of evolution and the evolution speed. That is different from civilization, in the previous “Civilization - Culture – Awareness = Like as complex (number) of world in environment,” it is positioned as the culture that forms the “Y” axis. Civilization and culture are on the samen plane (society), and the Phase (time lag) of culture being late than civilization. In other words, the evolution of civilization is a characteristic of humanity, it always preceds culture. Therefore, the role of culture that to looking back the evolution of humanity and adjust (feedback) evolution by human nature, are always in the follow up position of evolution (phase delay).

Toynbee described the origin of civilization as follows. (A study of history, illustrated)
“Society has changed from quieted (not lively) one to a dynamic one, and a new civilization is created through this change”. The source of that human energy is unlike other animals, it is there the thing for

that “human nature” had gotten the acquisition of “consciousness and will,” Toynbee points out. This “human nature” is a treasure that brings hope to people, on the other hand, it also causes suffering that puts us in danger, and it is being regarded as two sides. And each one creates a space of consciousness between himself and others. With our-self as the center, and the structure of consciousness surrounding people, when the ego becomes strong, and it will be the harmony of the universe tear up, to break, and to disarrange.

In such a structure of human evolution, we can not see the goal of the desired evolution. To see that goal, there is overall coercive force, intelligent, and with virtue, a “God’s point of view” that transcends the limits is regarded as necessary. Further more, the goal with humanity virtue is rather than pursuing the selfish purpose of human beings, is to match own self will with the will of God, it had regarded as so. Like this, this way of understanding the goal by faith was similar things to the Gods of polytheism (Hinduism) in Indian philosophy and religion, Toynbee has said.

Although it is not pointed out by Toynbee, the “Saint” of “heaven = saint = emperor” in Confucianism is since it is “heaven = saint = emperor (person)” who has the ability to be natural, setting metaphysical Gods and heavens outside the human group, the conical thinking that converges the line of sight that people on earth worship to one point that is God or heaven, the same “mode of worship as faith in God is matched.

On the other hand, Toymbee had not touched on the idea of “Superhuman” instead of God that Nietzsche’s idea that denied God, as “God was dead” by chanting Nihilism. Nietzsche’s said “Super human,” and another one, though the quest and practice of Buddhism, then human beings transform themselves into “Buddha”, in this two methodologies are similar. But both can be said to be in the category of the thought, not the faith.

The difference between faith and thought lies in “reasonable understanding – persuasion - consent”. “Faith” means to believe even if it is irrational or absurd, but, “Thought” can be understood and consent by the rational system, and cannot believe in or absurdity.

There are many quotes to Hellenistic civilization and culture as the origin of thought of Toynbee on civilization. “Hebraism” (Judaism, Christianity), and “Helenism” (fusion of Greek civilization / culture and Orient civilization / culture = anthropocentrism based on rational spirit) is based on the two major origin of European civilization and culture, the difference between the two must be keot in mind. In that sence, the first part, by “The Shape of History,” had discussed the Hellenistic model, the Jewish model, and the Chinese model separately. However rather, it consists of the religious foundations that are said to be the four major civilization of the world, so I think the next classification is appropriate.

- ① **Christianity civilized bloc** = 2.5 billion people → the Bible → Monotheism = Christ → a Prophet = Moses
- ② **Islam civilized bloc** = 1.5 billion people → The Koran → Monotheism = Allah → a prophet = Muhammad
- ③ **Hinduism civilized bloc** = 1.0 billion people → Veda → Polytheism → the caste institution and reincarnation (transmigration of the soul)

④ **Confucianism civilized bloc** = 1.3 billion people → five Teachings → Heaven's instruction = Emperor → wise man = bureaucratic government

⑤ **Other civilized bloc** = 1.1 billion people

※ (World People ≐ 7.4 billion people : in 2016)

Toynbee started civilization verification from Hellenistic civilization and culture. But at least until the Mesopotamian civilization, and, stance that has going back until the Ubaid civilization, is the thinking of author. This is because there is an established theory that the origin of civilization had started from there.

Toynbee argues that the alternation of civilization occurs with a kind of rhythm occurs with rhythm. That rhythm is been essential event with rooted in the nature of the universe, he was paying attention of it. Quote the words of Empedocles who scientist of the Hellenistic civilization, 『we face the universe have been empirically aware change. While it is complementary to each other, at the same time it is also two opposing forces. For example, as ebb-tide and high-tide are alternating events, the power to integrate is called “love,” and the power to collapse is called “hate”.』 Toynbee was agree to it.

As way of thinking similar to this, it will mention to the Chinese “Yin-Yang Thought”. It is the binary confrontation of the “Yin / Yang,” and as binary confrontation of the “Love / Hate”. And then Toynbee notices the Chinese style, which describes the phenomena of the one-year cycle of the universe as the four seasons. But, Yin = winter, Yang = summer, but there are no mention of “spring and autumn” between in it. It had been Japanese culture that was aware of the subtle adjustments of spring and autumn. In the countries of the world, countries that like as Japan has loving to the subtle changes of the four seasons are few, countries that undergo binary confrontational climate change, and such as the rain season / dry season, summer / winter, probably because it is overwhelmingly large.

Binary confrontation thinking = most of digital thinking (1 or 0), including Toynbee, it is found in the civilization and culture born of monotheism. Descartes (1,596 – 1,650) was as “Cogito Ergo Sum”, as was done on separating by philosophy, the subject and the object, subjectivity and objectivity, the binary confrontation thinking is like as the delicate existences between spring and autumn, it is difficult to recognize the gray zone.

In that respect, “dialectic” of Hegel (1,770 – 1,831) is not only binary confrontation assuming “correct / anti → union,” and trying to reach agreement by discussion (dialectic) from the “right / anti” position. Therefore because it involves the works of adjusting intelligence, overcome conflicts and compromise, it presents a humane methodology. During this integration effort, along with it will needs the tolerance of the heart that call “love,” on the other hand, in order to destroy, there is a reaction of the mind called “hate”.

Current democracy forgets this dialectic, and top leaders of the world has be spreading just self-assertion that called “○○ first”. And formed the majority's position, give priority to majority's positions, and will alienate the position of minority, then truncate the minority. In the digital society, the ambiguity of gray zones disappears, and, black or white, agree or disagree, and then the larger number

has taken the power. However, in the existence of the universe where human beings are human beings, there are the gray zones that are hard to decide inside our hearts happens a lot.

In other words, to accept various values is it that makes humans human.

2. The origin factor of civilization is race or environment

Western binary confrontation thinking = digital thinking creates a “dichotomy,” it is customary to settle (debate) in one direction. When a custom accumulates, it becomes a habit, it will be incorporated into the foundation of thought. For example, dividing human beings into Caucasian and Colored-race, and dividing into Christians and Pagans, etc, the dichotomy such as has been performed unknowingly. But the actual Caucasian population is a minority, the colored-race of the majority colored people are diverse.

About roughly that seeming by this dichotomy is while simplifying things to make things easier to understand, on the other hand, be causing the binary confrontation of “true / false” or “yes / no” and etc, and hinder soft integration. The conflict of the “enemy / ally” creates created the dispute, and even now mutual killing (war) between human beings is still ongoing. In the extension of this thought, a eugenic protection concept called “survival of the fittest” was created, we will rounded down the minorities and heretics who could not adapted to the environment.

Such “binary confrontation thinking” is departing from Ubaid and Mesopotamia, to it had spread to the north and west of the Eurasia continent, it was a method that the “Aryan-line Equestrian race had for survived,” can be thought of it. The harsh living environment of continent always has been pressed us the thing that choice the one from between two things alternatives which is “eat or be eaten”. The vague judgment at one moment has could lead to crisis of the nation. In a living environment where they were strained, the ability to adapt to the environment, which had to make an instant decision to survive, “Human nature that promotes dichotomy thinking” was reached, we can understand that.

On the other hand, “Sumerian Ama lineage race” had been departing from Ubaid and Mesopotamia, to it had spread along the south coast of Eurasia continent. In the warm climate, they do not had as much needs of foods security as the continent. They had been the environment where people could be lived independently by farming and fishing. They were not in a situation where they were forced to choose between “which is “eat or be eaten”. Therefore, we can understand that we have reached the “another human nature” that is the “voluntary, independent, and kind”.

Toynbee had cited “race and environment” as factors of the beginning of civilization. And he was considering “religion” as the core of race formation. Most of Western Europe is a religion = a Christianity. Christianity is monotheistic, binary confrontation thinking = “believe in God (religion), or do not believe in God (no religion)” is become in agreement. However, the religious civilization area is not only Christianity, as discussed in the previous section.

The Christian civilization sphere is about 1 / 3 of the world, and it is also the core civilization of modern humanity. The Christian civilization develops science above all else, to be the strongest military force, it is the source of power to lead politics, economy, industry, and culture.

Currently, China is chasing it after. The recent strengthening of military power and the “one belt, one road concept” has been proof of this. Heaven = Saint = Emperor → Confucian thought nation by

Xi Jinping leading = China.

Xi Jinping is pretending to be Emperor, has camouflaged the ancient Silk Road, linking the Afro-Eurasian continent (Africa + Eurasian continent), he are beginning to practice the “One Belt, One Road concept”. This mainly concept focuses on expanding the economic zone. However, the thinking ahead to the end, Sovereign = Emperor (Xi Jinping) is, by using the Kunshi (the communist party bureaucracy), and dominate Shimin (bureaucracy, farmers, artisans, merchants) with Sect (clan), Relatives (pedigree), etc. It looks exactly like the Confucian governance system. Minorities (Tibetan, Uygur) who spilled from this line have been repressin, elimination.

“Control of freedom” (morality and politics) in the Confucian society from the fact that is not consistent with a democratic society that carries “basic human rights” freedom,” it becomes the inconsistent problem point. The whereabouts of China, which is opposing the United States, to make is the future of humankind brighter or will it converge to securing a certain area? I have the latter prediction and hope this move will end soon.

Toynbee explained in the “Race theory” that difference in the Race has been made a difference in civilization. The environment in which the Race settled down will be to bring about the civilization there. As that thing can be explained by “environmental theory” from climatology, geopolitical, hydrography, and various conditions, he had considered so that. But that is the superficial phenomemon of “human adaptation,” it can not be explained as the origin energy of civilization. The problem is human complexity of desire (civilization) and heart (culture).

Nowadays, for anthropologists who verify from DNA, to the extent that the “Racial concept” does not hold, it is said that racial single-nature is lost. As mentioned in Chapter 2, the modern race (Homo sapiens) which left Africa 60,000 years ago and spread to the world, in the process, as a result of complicated hybridization of hybrids and mixed races, lost the pure of the “seed,” they were complicately mixed race that they can not about be separated by each own the “race”. Therefore, the name of the human group that had changed into the “race” is “ethnic”.

The origin energy from which humanity created civilization was, like seen in the difference between apes and Homo sapiens, Homo sapiens had the intelligent which will be artificialized the nature and adapt to nature, in the lifestyle that had adapted to nature, and probably because it had practiced the “evolution of desire” of “more ☆☆☆”. Among them, “with intelligence, the lifestyle that has artificialized the nature and utilized for survival, we can be called it to “civilization”. On the other hande, as say “more ☆☆☆,” “consciousness and style of evolution of desires” can be described as “culture”.

- ◆ Origin of civilization = the habits of life styles which it has artificialize nature by intelligence and it has utilized for survival
- ◆ Origin of culture = the habit of “desire evolution style” as that “more ☆☆☆”

The Homo sapiens has cultivated intelligence and desire. As a result, “civilization” originated and evolved. Further to got the joy of satisfying desires and has called it “culture” and has enjoyed it.

Although race and environment have a great influence on the attributes of civilization and culture, the origin of energy that originated is the origin of intelligence (reason) and desire (want) that human being have acquired, and was reached to it's idea.

And nowadays, artificial use of nuclear energy, which has high desire and is uncontrollable by humans, it has reached to the nuclear power generation and the nuclear bombs. The means of treating radioactive waste in nuclear power generation is there is only a way to bury it deep in the ground. If there is a nuclear war that uses nuclear bombs, we already have enough storage to destroy humanity.

These result that human intelligence has made is, it should be solved by human intelligence. To stepping on the accelerator for toward the one-direction evolution of "civilization," or to apply the brakes, we must have done by the "cultural feedback effect" woven by human intelligence. Just now, when it comes to using nuclear power generation and nuclear bombs, it's time to step on the brakes.

A wise saying from Jan-Jacques Rousseau (1,712 – 1,778), an 18th century French enlightenment thinker, "retour la nature" looked back on the civilized life that human intellect exploited nature. It was the idea that tries to remind us of the human nature of being a "natural person" that was considered to had been corrupted by civilization. And it had been deployed by "Discourse on Inequality", "On the origin of language", "Discourse sur les sciences et les art".

When so many people has consciousness of separating the Subject and the Object by thought of Immanuel Kant (1,724 – 1,804), at that time, human beings has become as the Subject which aware the nature, and the nature has become the existence as the Object.

Since then, "civilization" is nothing but an artificial process in which the Subject processes the Object.

As civilization evolves, the human heart which is likely to forget that humans are also in nature for that, therefore the Rousseau would have said to the "lets go back to nature". By nature of the one direction on civilization evolution, excessive artificialization by human beings, and excessive artificialization is forgotten about human being existence as one living thing in the nature.

The intelligence that artificialized nature and utilized it for survival was created for survival is another aspect of monotheism, the "Nihilism confronting God" had been created.

And when the Nihilism reached to Pessimism, "rather than being born and been living, I'm not born or it's better to die," Pessimism had been also created. Pessimism had not been developed, and Nihilism had from the pursuit of humanity in nature, and has been developed non-religious the "Thought". Its representative was Friedrich Nietzsche (1,844 – 1,900), it has quoted earlier the "God is dead".

Nietzsche had regarded as "Superhuman" as ideal image to replace "God". But similar ideas already existed in Buddhism. Buddhism is considered a religion, but it is a human devotion and ascetic practice then enlightenment (nirvana), and a story that would be reached becoming to "Buddha". "Superhuman" is existence unconscious into being in the ultimate "Nothing (Nihil)" world, "Buddha" is similar to the ultimate existence unconsciousness of the world of "Ku (Nirvana)," but, the method that to get there is different.

Buddhism has been regarded as religion, but it is the system in which human beings become Buddha by devotion and ascetic practice. Because, there is no God who deserves faith, it can be said that is not religious, and the “thought (idea)”. Nihilism is also the system that transforms into a superhuman by the ultimate thinking of human beings, and it can be called the “Thought (idea)” because the aspect of thinking becomes heavier than the act.

Monotheism = One of them, the sovereign in Christianity is God, because human beings are born with original sin, we will be a protected person to pray for beg forgiveness of the God. To continue prayer is the faith contract between God (guardian) and him-self (protected person) will be fulfilled, the result is the final referee at the end, will it be salvation or ruin, it is the result of prayer. The faith agreement in this system is “give and take”, and it is different from the ultimate “Ku (Nirvana)” in Buddhism.

Toynbee had been reconsideration as follows on the way of the study in history; (“A study of history, Illustrated”)

〈 In my search up to the present point, I have been experimenting with the play of soulless forces – vis inertiae and race and environment – and I have been thinking in the deterministic terms of cause – and – effect.

Now that these manoeuvres have ended, one after another, in my drawing blank, I am led to consider whether my successive failures may not point to some mistake in method.

Perhaps I have fallen a victim to “the apathetic fallacy” against which I sought to put myself on guard at the outset of my inquiry.

Have I not erred in applying to historical thought the, which is a study of living creatures, a scientific method of thought which has been devised for thinking about inanimate nature? 〉

There are the following two “methods” of inference.

- ① **The inductive method** = From individual or special events, an inference method that seek to find general and universal rules and laws.
 - Even if the premise is “true”, the conclusion does not always “true”.
- ② **The deductive method** = From general and universal premise, reasoning method that leads conclusions of individual and special.
 - If the premise is “true”, the conclusion is also “true”.

Further more in doing scientific thinking, the following three “limits of reason” has accompanied it.
 (“the limits of reason”, Written by Shoichiro Takahashi)

- ① **The Limits of Social Sciences** (choice) = **Arrow’s Impossibility Theorems**
 - There is no completely democratic social decision method → elections (imperfection)
- ② **The Limits of Natural Sciences** (existence and complementarity)

= Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle

- Micro world = Quantum physics = There are limits that cannot be measured by human observation. Probabilistic prediction is possible.
- The position and momentum of the electron are uncertain in principle. It is also impossible to specify future position and momentum.
- Reality of electron = Position (particle nature) and Momentum (wave nature) has been the effects that are integrated through complementary relationships.
(Effects = versus disappearance = offsetting and disappearing and converting to another energy = metabolism) material

In the first place, substances account for less than 5% of the total energy in the universe and more than 95% is dark matter (26.8%) + dark energy (68.3%), so it has been clarified by quantum physics.

The proof method of science by "substance" is said to be "objective," the accuracy of the objective proof is it's just less than 5% of the total cosmic energy, more than 95% cannot become to proven by science.

Individual observation (sensitivity) called "subjective" excluded from proof of science. "Subjectivity (sensitivity)" is an individual "true" according to the inductive method, but the conclusion inferred from the individual "truth" it does not always lead to the universal "true," that's why.

On the other hand, combining the universal "true" called "objectivity," the conclusion from Deduction method reasoning is "true". However, the "truth (the objective of proof of science)" is it can be only "partial truth" of less than 5% of the universe. The proof power of science is "the truth of the parts," we need to re-recognize that we still had not known "the whole truth". (Science is not almighty)

③ The Limits of Formality Sciences (cognitive logic) = Gödel's Incompleteness Theorems

Gödel proved the thing that in the world of mathematics, "truth" and "proof" does not perfect match completely.

- **Correspondence Theory of Truth** = "True" if its logic matches facts, if it do not match, it is "false".
- **Proposition** = The fact that it can decide "true" or "false"
- **Propositional Logic** = Logical relations between of the Plural Propositions
- **Axiom** = A "common concept of self-evident" that everyone accepts without any doubt
- **Theorem** = Starting from axioms, "new propositions" explained by logical reasoning
- **Predicate Logic** = The subject of the proposition, clearly express predicate relationships
(Example = quantification proposition is a symbolization by number)
- **Completeness theorems of Predicate Logic** = In predicate logic, all "truths" are equivalent to axiom "proofs"
- **Incompleteness theorems of Natural number theory** = In the world of mathematics, "truth" and "proof" is not equivalent (In the world of mathematics, there is "truth" that cannot be exhausted in axioms system)

- **Falsifiable proposition** = it is proposition can be further denied to the proposition which be able to prove the proposition
- **Perfection** = State in which all "Proposition" can be determined
- **Imperfection** = State other than "complete"
- **Gödel's digitization** = How to treat logical propositions at the same level as a mathematical proposition. All propositions inside nature-number-theory (arithmetic) according to certain rules of prime numbers, each is quantified as a unique natural number (words that count things = 0, 1, 2, 3, . . .).
(Example = digitization of binary number value \rightarrow "1 / 0")

In natural number theory, the unsolvability proposition (incompleteness theorem of natural number theory) is already included.

- **Prime number** = Natural number greater than "1"
- **Complex number** = Real number + Imaginary number. Real number = a system of numbers that represent varying amounts of continuous change. Imaginary number = number on the conceptual ($i^2 = -1$) ($i^0 = 1$)

In "cognitive logic", by adding one undefined logic to the proposition-logic and the predicate-logic, in contextual related to cognition such as "know", "believe", and "conscious", it will be included the paradoxes that cannot be resolved.

<One case>

A "spear" that can break through all things, and if there is a "shield" that can not be broken through from all things, in conceptual fact recognition that integrates both of these, no such "spear and shield" can exist at the same time. Even if they are "true" in the local logic defined by each but it is "false" in the context of integrating the whole. This kind of explanation is a typical example of "self-contradiction = paradox", such meaning is included in the language structure.

"Language" is a "proposition" that has been defined by humans. In the context of the overall composition of "true" in each context, we will not always get a "true" result. "The deduction method", which is said to be scientific thinking, by inference combining the "true" part of the inductive method, this is a work to redefine the definition of thing and fact". Although the conclusion expresses the "true" of the precondition, it does not necessarily represent the "true" of the whole. This means that "truth" and "proof" are not equivalent, and this is an example of the "incompleteness theorem".

Also, when doing scientific thinking, it is accompany the following three "limits of intelligence".

("The limits of intelligence", written by Shouichiro Takahashi)

- ① **Limits of language** = the paradox of logic, diguisation, and linguistic expression, the paradox of linguistic understanding, "does God exist?", "does there have free will?", "what is beauty?" such as the problem is that the proposition of the language because it is an unclear concept, actually it is not really a matter of philosophy. It is a matter of linguistic-propositions and logic, if is included language that can not decide logic in language-propositions, it has created a logical paradox and has fallen into an unsolvable state, it means that.

“What is good?”, “what is evil?”, the same applies to ethical and moral issues, and the relative proposition of “good and evil” is an undecidable proposition because there is no “true” absolute evaluation. It is not a matter of philosophy, should be judged in the relative relationship of linguistic proposition, it will be propositional ethic. In other words, even if logic is repeated in philosophical discussion, there are limits that can not be decided by philosophy. There is a “limit of language” that should be silenced when it has exceeded the limits.

② Limits of prediction = paradox of the inductive method, uncertainty of prediction

Prediction = there are two methods of inference, the inductive method and the deductive method described above. As mentioned above, although it overlaps with the limit of the formality science, there are limits to predicting inductively. Against these rational scientific inferences, on the other hand there is empirical reasoning.

However, since the “true / false” verification is done by inductive method, there would be also limits to empirical reasoning. Inductive method reasoning in daily life includes, as people say, “History repeats” or “Sun climbs again,” it is a very general prediction.

However so said, it is not an inference that leads to an absolute “true”, and each contains has included some “limit of predictive reasoning” about it.

The more experience we have, the greater the “positive proof of reasoning”. From our experience, we could be also able to acquire instant inference called “intuition (sixth sense)”. In a timeless pinch that does not thinking only by rational-reason, the “correctness of intuition” has been left at that time in history, and have connected for our lives. The human “intuition” that occurs beyond the limits of prediction is outside the framework of rational thinking and can not be deductive explanation. However, there are many cases in which “intuition” has helped to escape the crisis, no logical explanation is possible.

British philosopher = Carl Poper (1,902 – 1,994) had advocated “Falsification-ism” that is to approaching the “truth” by reasoning and refutation.

[P1 = Problem → T = Provisionally theory → EE = Eliminate mistake → P2 = New problems → . . .]

By repeating this process, it is a method to approach closer “true”. This method is similar to the “feedback circuit” of electricity, and is a method of approaching the “true value”. Positive feedback supplements provisional theory, negative feedback is the part corrects errors, by repeating this, and then it can be approaches the “true value”.

This is a methodology that goes from uncertainty to approaching certainty. So what exactly is “true” in thought? We are thinking because it which we do not know “truth”. And because, “true” is unknown from the beginning, we are thinking and reasoning by deductive and inductive. In the proposition of the deductive-method and the inductive-method, it is uncertainty because the contradiction is already included in the perfect “true”. It is only a result that can be incomplete “partial truth” for the overall integration of “true”, and we should be understood it so.

We could not stand the imperfections of existence, because at that time could not endure the imperfections of the existence, what we had brought out was the “true = God = perfect thing”, and it is said that was the idea before Nihilism which Nietzsche had chanted. Popper said, the “theory that produces prediction of disproof possible is scientific, the theory that guides the true for everything is not scientific”. Scientists have always be “a judgmental rationalist who bears the risk of rebuttal”, says so.

From the prediction by the inductive method, “History repeats”, however “the truth of the universe” is an open system that humans can not grasp, it is constantly changing. Still try, the “fragility” of human nature, which should be understood (science) even a little is, “mentality” that can not be understood from “materiality”, we are developing an impenetrable the world. This complex understanding of materiality and spirituality is the essential to human nature understanding. Japanese researchers have set the judgment standard for science and pseudo-science, it list the judgment factors of “human, knowledge, society” + “sincerity, theory, academic-society, authority, experiment, controversy, publication”. (“Limits of intelligence”)

③ **Limit of thinking** = paradox of human principle, the ultimate imperceptibility

Modern science has been excluded the vague, abstract, inconsistent proposition of “human nature”. Science is from phenomenon woven by “subjectivity and objectivity” called “human nature”, taking out universal events that are easy for anyone to understand from the outside and treating them as “objectivity”. And the internal events that we do not know from the outside, has been excluded as “subjectivity”.

However, “diverse personality” that is the “human nature” of each person real presence in “subjectivity”. Because “subjectivity” is too much diverse, it is very inconvenient to treat as science, as a “culture”, it was convenient to treat it in an abstract and comprehensive manner. However, this kind of thinking probably has come about because of the continuous thinking in the era of analog technology. When the times changed and digital technology has become popular, the momentary signal (pulse), which was regarded as “noise” in the analog technology era, in the age of digital technology, it has become an “information signal” that drives software logic. In other words, digital signals have significantly better information transmission processing capability than analog signals, and because it can be easily compressed, processed, restored, and copied, it greatly changes the continuity of human thinking. If do we analyze human nature from continuity (analog), or, reconstructing “human nature” by discrete fragmentation (digital) and mapping & similarity (fractal) technology, the formation method of thinking concept and the technology of the process shall be big change the direction of the learning. Academics (learning and study) are based from “individual studies” of scientific analysis and reasoning (the deductive method, the inductive method), to information processing and reintegration of complex and diverse instantaneous data (big data), corresponding to programming technology, it is a transition to a complex and interdisciplinary “comprehensive (integration) study”.

How is “thought” performed in the human body in the first place? And how is it different from artificial intelligence (AI)? Contemporary, brain science, electronics, molecular biology, and so on, thinking mechanism, memory mechanism, such as the mechanism of emergence, these are field under study.

“Thought” itself is a closed body of an individual called the human body, receive the signal from the five senses sensor and record it, after various discrimination, selection and emergence circuit, it outputs as a signal of judgment and command. “Logic analysis mechanism” is the same as AI, it can be said to be a human body thinking machine except for emergence. In the “autonomic nerve mechanism” that is called the conditions-reflection, it has a direct effect that does not go through the thinking mechanism of discrimination, selction, and emergence.

The function of humans = android (robots) is similar, it is said that the only difference lies in “emergent ability”. “Emergence” is “inspiration and idea at a level that exceeds the total sum of knowledge”, it is similar to “sixth sense” and “inspiration”. Those are the “Imperfections, Uncertainty, and Impossibility” that we have verified so far, it cannot be decided based on knowledge or intellect, the unrecognized world is the target. Therefore, the current spread of digital technology is surpassing the industrial revolution of 18th century, it can be considered to be “human nature transformation technology”. So digital technology is “from the age which humans make robots, change to the era of human been becoming the robots”, it can be considered to be the technology that encourages human nature change.

The paradox of anthropic principle including the ultimate ignorance is as follows.

- ① If we escape from that, we woud be towaered robotization.
- ② If we face this and expand the human principle, we will be able to coexist with robotization.

We will evolve in the direction to it. “Ability of the emergence” that exceeds the limit of thinking is apeculiarly that makes human beings human, “sensitivity polished by reason and intelligence” is the very entering an era in which it is recognized as the individuality for the human species.

However, the universal civilization, which is a common denominator of human beings, will become not be taking conscious in there. If the individuality of the “sensitivity” is emphasized, the frame that summarizes the “ethnicities” of religion and nation has also been removed, the human individual becomes one terminal of the human information network, and it will be connected to the information communication network.

The framework concept of “God and Nation” surrounding the individual has disappeared, and by converging on the common concept of “humanity”, can people’s minds calm down? “Correlation of free of charge (only giving, don’t take)” that connects individuality and individuality is, and “complementarity that stabilizes as versus-structure by coupling” is, will it be unnecessary that could be brought by “Love”?

Martin Rees (1,942 -), a space physicist at the University of Cambridge, “there are six physical multipliers that control the universe, by being finely adjusted, the present universe exists”, he has said so it. (“Limit of intelligence” written by Shoichiro Takahashi)

- ① ϵ =nuclear power of Interaction ($\epsilon = 0.007$) → other than this value, no universe or life was born at present
- ② N = the strength of the electromagnetic power that couples the atoms number divided by the weight of gravity acting between atoms ($N=10^{36}$) . → electromagnetic power is very strong
- ③ Ω =gravity energy in the universe is a number indicating how big for against expansion energy → ($\Omega \doteq 0.04$) forever expansion
- ④ λ = strength of antigravity in the Universe
- ⑤ Q = the stationary mass energy of galaxy and galaxy-cluster of the space and then a number indicating the ratio with the gravitational energy
- ⑥ D =number of dimension of space of the universe ($D = 3$) → human space = ($D=3$) + time = four-dimensional space-time

This, physical constant shows six constants that cannot be reduced to each other, by finely adjusting the physical constants of 20 to 30 including others it has been considered that the present universe exists. At the same time, {if carbon atoms can be present, the intelligent-life like a human can be born, and its can observe the universe because the human are intellectual, uthermore the existence of the universe was confirmed by depending on the observation result. If no such person exists, the universe is same that not exist}, and has re-advocated the “human-principle”.

The old study of the human principle is it that had been a study of Leibniz (1,646 – 1,716). “Because God made this world, so it made the best” with, and it is a “the view of human nature is as fundamentally good things”.

Next is the “pessimistic interpretation” of Schopenhauer (1,788 – 1,860). “The world is the worst as far as possible world. If that is correct, God cannot keep Schopenhauer present” with, he had advocated a “the view of human nature as fundamentally evil”.

However, these theories of philosophy and theology have no evidence basis, for the true or fale of the language proposition it was the undecidable problem of the human principle.

Brandon Carter, a space physicist at the University of Cambridge who was the same as Martin Rees, he proposed a new anthropic principle in 1973, at Copernicus 500th anniversary of birth symposium. Carter acknowledges the “fine adjustment of physical constants,” then he divided the “weak human principle” and “strong human principle” in “human principle”. The “weak human principle” is admitting the existence of various universes, our universe has “coincidentally” becomes universe (physical) constants like now, humans and life has come into being,” is the view. On the other hand, “strong human principle” is “the universe “inevitably” has been allowed intelligent life to exist inside it in the course of its evolution. Futher more, the cosmos (physical) constant has shown specific value. Because, there are humans as observers,” said so it.

Proposal of such “human principle” is like faith in God that God created the universe and humans, and also received in the creed change such as the universe was created by human

intelligence, it can be also said to be a belief in human intelligence that takes the place of God. But in other words that “just being observed by the human side the self-organization of the universe,” the “paradox of human principle” has not been broken. Because it has not been done defeating in an argument that human observation has “ultimate agnosticity”.

On the other hand, an artificial intelligence researcher from Australia = Hugo de Garis (1,947 -) had instead of the conventional “human principle”, had a doubt to Christian while receiving Christian education, he had unfolded a “mathematical principle” that is not religious. “The God did not been created the humans (Christianity), Human has invented God”, he had insisted. Garis uses a 3D cellular automaton a genetic algorithm, and he will study how artificial intelligence automatically evolves in neural networks. Artificial intelligence evolves by ownself, and the end result is a prediction that goes far beyond human intelligence.

In the “classical human principle” was by “ethics” that was standardized from religion, thought and lifestyle, it could be applied negative feedback for the unidirectional evolution. It was slow down evolution, and could be changed the direction. However, in the algorithm that operates artificial intelligence, is it been possible to judgment “ethics” that are standardized from religion, thought, love, and lifestyle? If not possible, evolution will proceed only in the one direction with positive feedback. Negative feedback is braking, positive feedback is accelerator. By continuing to step on the accelerator, then deviating from conventional human principles, will it be to moving to the new human principle?

The “new human principle” is “rather than human being utilizing robots, human beings becoming to robots”, is not it so? In other words, human life could be controlled like livestock crops, and ornamental plants, by artificial intelligence. And prediction of Garis is before humanity is destroyed by the evolution of artificial intelligence, human race will be divided into the cosmologists and the earthists, and then it will be the final war, has been considered so it.

As the political elements that cannot stop the evolution of artificial intelligence, he is taking up the conflict between the United States and China. In America, Christian fundamentalism become stronger, China strengthened the rule of heaven = emperor by Confucian thought, while the two major forces compete hegemony, called “war deterrence and self-defence” artificial intelligence weapon development can not stop, because so it is. Although it will be a new alternative to the US-Soviet confrontation, if it used artificial intelligence weapons and nuclear bombs, this world humanity will be destroyed.

With in the 4.6 billion years since the birth of the earth such a battle many time done, even if the human race was destroyed, the life forms of the earth will not be destroyed, then a new human race could been revived, there is the hypothesis that is considered to so it. But because no one can verify, the intelligence of this world is just thinking. If we introduce a multidimensional universe to understand the universe, there was also the theory that an organism with the intelligence of humans and genes was created by an alien in another universe, and then it is just one story for us.

And Garis, as a mathematical principle, {God will make the universe well so that artificial intelligence is born again in the newly created universe. In other words, God is s so great mathematician. Why is this world doing so well? That is because there were aliens of the previous life.} He considered so it.

From these “marginal theories,” the “non-existence theory of God” is derived. Knowing the limits and paradoxes of human reason and intelligence, prediction or unsolvable “determinism” and “completeness” knowing, then we can see “human imperfections”. Human being are imperfect, it imagined the perfect thing and regarded it as “God”, “ $\Sigma = (\text{incomplete} + \text{incomplete} + \dots + \text{incomplete}) = \text{incomplete}$ ” no matter how many gather incomplete sets after all, the result is only “incomplete”. Therefore, “faith” is not about seeking logical “true”, and “no reason and just believe,” it is necessary to understand it as “heartfelt on feeling”.

On more, how to resolve imperfections also equipped for humans, it is “pair (coupling) annihilation”. This is not only for humans, it is said to be a phenomenon that is also taking place in the materials of the universe. Electromagnetically, the phenomenon that “+ and –” cancel each other out and disappear. In the universe, “matter” and “antimatter” are born by “pair production”, and when “matter” and “antimatter” meet again, phenomenon that disappears as “pair annihilation”. As a result, equal to the weight of matter and antimatter that have displaced, transition into the other energy. The new energy created by pair annihilation is then again, then produce another pair of matter and antimatter.

(“why we exist in the universe?” written by, Hitoshi Murayama)

This thing is, can it say that the “metabolic function of the molecule” in universe?

If we compare this to a human being, we can see similarity such as the following.

Matter = Female. Antimatter = Male. Pair formation = Birth (child). Pair annihilation = Sex coupling between men and women. Metabolism = Inheritance of parents and children.

If we understand the coupling between men and women as the nature of the universe, it that gives ethics to its things is the “culture”, religious ethics is particularly heavy. But, if that is all right good for inevitably, it is also a problem. As Adam and Eve been covered their hips with fig leaves, suppressive cover-up has become the dignity (moral) of each culture. (Judaism, the Bible)

In the first place, “matter” and “antimatter” in the universe have symmetry, it is not a mirror image of left-right symmetry, and the electrical properties are being considered to be symmetrical. When compared to humans again, with the big idea like “male / female” is similar, as a general theory of human temperament symmetry instead of electrical properties, it can be described as “masculine / feminine”. If they are “more complementary” to each other, will be possible the thing that “imperfect humans” come closer to “more perfect humans”.

Symmetry of matter and antimatter, in the symmetry of men and women in humans, interpretation and understanding from the principle of complementarity (Niels Bohr) as well as the principle of relativity (Albert Einstein) will provide an important principle for the future creation of humankind.

The “relativity theory” is easy to understand for binary confrontation civilization and digital civilization, and is generally known. The “complementarity theory” is not as well known in the general public as much as the “relativity theory”. Niels Bohr tried to interpret “complementarity theory” using “Yin &

Yang”, it did not work. In other words, the “complementarity theory” is not explained by the concept of binary opposition, if we understand human correlation by applying the matching theory of electrical phenomena by “pair annihilation”, is not it going to work?

Guessing the future of humankind in this world by the “new human principle” accompanying the evolution of artificial intelligence, perhaps it will exceed maybe the “conventional human principle” paradox.

Those are the same age as Garis (1947 -) and for me as an electrical engineer (1946 -), it is already in the “ultimate impossible intelligence”.

3. Go away from study on the history of TOTNBEE

When it comes to that the future prediction of artificial intelligence and human principle in the previous section, history (civilization) research of Toynbee will be lost its potential for deployment.

The reason is since the 21st century, past history (civilization) and future civilization although there are in consecutive time axis from past to present to future, as “now” is the point of refraction since, and then we are heading to different phase aspect (world) . . . , this is because my understanding. The reason is that “technology changes human principles”. In mathematical terms, between from analog technology up the 20th century to the digital technologies of the 21th century, has become the “Catastrophe (severance) phenomenon”, then it has being “disconnected” the continuity. I could be considered so it.

Entering the 21st century, history disengages the conflict (power struggle) of desire (value) that relationships have woven, and we have to face each other with human artificialization (robotization). Beyond the traditional complex human principle which is composed of human subjectivity and objectivity, because we have to consider the logical human-principles which would be self-organize in the complex universe. No longer, to leaving from the human correlation problem of religion and sociology, and then in addition to the intelligence to analyze the complex system world, “self-organization” that will be plan re-integration to recognize, think, and desire the whole, then it will be taking place at every phase of space and at every level.

Up until now, we have accumulated “experience”, it was a “conventional human principle” organized by intelligence. However from now on, by “intelligence” and its “fluctuation”, “emergent (in evolutionally theory)” that has sticed out from logic is called “humanly”, isn’t it starting as a “new human principle”?

When we have been study the awareness of human, between the “awareness” that recognizes the “now” and the actual event, and there is a maximum delay of 0.5 seconds. (“Mind Time”, written by Benjamin Libet) In other words, how do we define the moment of “present”? It has been presented an extremely difficult theme.

Whether the real time of the event is “current”? Whether the moment which has noticed is “current”? The maximum time difference between the two is within 0.5 seconds. Therefore, the phenomenon that occurred when “I had just noticed” isn’t it “past” that was already 0.5 seconds before the maximum?

Event (real) = past < 0.5 seconds < awareness = present (current) = now

In the above formula, if the “awareness of the consciousness is now”, with “all events (real) were past (the previous)”, will become so it. On the other hand, if the event (real) that occurred is “present,” then the awareness of human will be the “future” within 0.5 seconds. Because humans themselves cannot recognize the future, its future will be the same as it does not exist. The present (real) of the event that occurred is because human being cannot be aware of it at the exact same time, present (real) will be the same as does not exist. If the moment we aware had been a present (now), then the event (real) is already a thing of the past, therefore people can not recognize “phenomenon = present”. In

other words, people can not recognize the “present (now)” when the event occurred. And then the “present” can exist is only a moment when we are conscious of the future and the past. It’s a very digital one moment.

If so consider time dimension that is continuously, or, thinking of multi-dimension time axis in mixed with multi-time dimension axis, for me, in addition to the three-dimensional anthropic principle, there is only the ability to think by a continuous time axis that is a four-dimensional. In that range, I considered the illustration in Chapter 5, Section 3. Further more, the “present” in the sense of life is, I think better we can extend it to the time width that people consider the present, but the time width will be different by depending on the person.

- ① By conducting verification of past civilizations, and will it help predict the future?
- ② Positioning the past as the past, and does it think about the future with new concepts?

In this 21st century, by the later new concept, I think we have to think about future civilization.

The combination of electronics and digital technology in the 21st century, it will revolutionize the concept of human thought. Analog technology, it consists of continuous thinking in which cause and effect are linked. On the other hand, digital technology, the elements of the phenomenon are instantly encoded into the information signal that is fragmented (encoded) for communication, and the encoded information signal is received and decoded (decoded), then restores the original phenomenon. Since it will be communication of encoded information signal, with further technology, encryption and compression are possible, two-way communication is also easy.

In these encoding, decoding, encryption and compression technologies, it is done by programming under the protocol. Programming will be created by human intention (design), at now, by artificial intelligence of the computer itself, self-learning and self-evolution (self-automated) becomes smarter, it has become more than human intelligence.

What has become important is that it is a problem of “self-organization and evolution”, “philosophy of complexity” is preceded in this field.

The traditional western philosophy that had been connected to Socrates – Plato – Aristotle – Descartes – Kant – Hegel had been separated the subjectivity and the objectivity, and then it had become formed objective and scientific knowledge that excludes the diversity of subjectivity.

However, the substance that serves as the basis for proof is that it is less than 5% of the total energy of the universe, and it has been elucidated by quantum physics. More than 95% is occupied by unexplained dark matter and dark energy, human being exist in a dimension far from the elucidation of the universe.

From such a situation, astrophysicists, biocomplex system scientists, artificial intelligence researchers, and complex system philosophers, are working on self-organization of the universe, self-organization of living things, self-organization of artificial intelligence, etc.

In summary of a big overview, it can be said that it is a “philosophy of complex systems”.

Since philosophy is also the epistemology of humans, human-principle of separated the subject or the object → complex-human-principle of integration the subject or the object → further more to the logical human-principle that is self-organizes in complex-system universe will be shift. With these changes so “Civilization” changes, with the “history” will change too, therefore I shall be away from Toynbee.

Another one, there is also a “philosophy of quantum mechanics”. The micro worlds that can be only predict probabilistic, it has been proved that can not to decide everything as determinism. From this micro world, can the expansion into the macro universe be handled fractally? Therefore cooperation with complex system will occur. The study of the history (civilization) of humanities-line is changing its course into the direction of philosophy of science.

Nobel prize physicist = Steven Weinberg (1,933 -) was “as the universe becomes clear, it becomes more and more that the universe has no meaning”, “there is no God or human intention in the universe”, there is an assertio. On the other hand, quantum physicist at Oxford University = David Deutsch (1,953 -) is, “the universe realm that the intelligence can control gradually expands, after hundreds of millions of years, we are moving towards super-intelligence (the ultimate anthropic principle that can be called omniscience, which is one with the universe)”, there is also a claim to say. When we reach super-intelligence, the issue of “super-intelligence = God” would be likely to revival again.

The universe after the Big Bang is in an open-system expansion process, the change of state is inducing a chemical reaction in a non-parallel where symmetry is spontaneously broken. And infinite branching has become getting more and more complicated, says quantum mechanics.

The reaction in a closed system is it is in a “dynamic equilibrium” status that maintains chemical equilibrium. On the other hand, in the open system is, causing “fluctuation” and becoming chemically non-equilibrium, “dynamic non-equilibrium state”, we will flexibly make changes in form and function according to the environment, it seems so.

Considering only humankind on a global (earth) scale, being in a closed system, the interactions work to maintain “dynamic equilibrium”. On the other hand, if we are started the expansion into the space at this century, in an environment of “dynamic non-equilibrium”, we will be doing to branch and to transformation. I can’t make that specific prediction right now, but evolution due to self-organization will be endless.

In the process of its evolution, in the group called “humanity”, the meaning of “race, ethnicity, tribe or nation” will be being lost. Those imaginations are already ahead, it is visualized in science fiction novels, science fiction movies, VR (virtual reality) and so on. Further if we go out to the Moon residence, to Mars migration, and so on, we can say that “humanity is an alien”.

Even if we look very closely, the human environment of this century is different from the “human principles up until now,” we have already begun to expand the “new human principle”. Humanities, Philosophy, Thought, Religion, etc, “present”, which is a refraction point from the “past” to the “future”, the task of correctly positioning this consciousness in history is it should be an important job.

I hope this book (Theory of complexity A JAPAN CIVILIZATION STORY & PHILOSOPHY) will be a part of that.

CHAPTER 5.

The difference of civilization with culture is

1. From definition of history scholar and social scholar

It can not find the word that defines “civilization” and “culture” in one word.

In the “A study of history (illustrated)” of historian Arnold Toynbee, had been definition of terms include “society”, “culture”, and “civilization”. Inside that, the characteristic attributes had been described, but there was no clear word definition. At the beginning of “Part 1, the shape of history”, there was a description of “nation, in other words, civilization . . .”. From this description, “the form of civilization is a nation”, can be read in the context of, it can be interpreted as “civilization = nation”.

※From = [“A study of history (illustrated)” translation = Yaeo Suzuki Nov.2,017]

CULTURE (Arnold Toynbee)

『P. Bagby has defined, “Culture is the inner behavior of people who make up society and regularity in external behavior, it does not include hereditary regularity”, and I am convinced to it and want to adopt it. Bagby adds a definition of culture that thanks to the fact that “history is modeled and repeated,” to “culture is an aspect of understanding history”. A. L. Kroeber proposes a definition in four points, of which the first three agree with Bagby’s definition. Kroeber’s fourth point is that culture embodies values. I agree with, and adopt, this point too. (Parallel translation) 』

CIVILIZATION (Arnold Toynbee)

『The pseudo-Latin word for civilization is a modern French coinage, and Dr Johnson refused to include the English counterpart of it in his dictionary of the English language. Since then, civilization is “a culture of a certain kind or stage that existed at a certain time,” it has been used in the sense of.

In the present state of knowledge the Age of Civilization appears to have begun approximately thousand years ago.

P · Bagby omission

H · Frankfort omission

A · N · Whitehead omission

Christopher · Dawson omission

Following Whitehead’s lead, I should define civilization in spiritual terms. Efforts to create a social situation in which everyone can live in harmony, like a member of a single family that envelops all of humanity, it should be defined as civilization. This is, I believe, the goal at which all civilization so far known have been aiming unconsciously, if not consciously. (Parallel translation) 』

In a recent book by Japanese sociologist = Daisaburou Hshizume, “The world is made with four major civilization”, like Toynbee, it describes the attributes of the main features, however there is no definition of concept of “**civilization**” and “**culture**”. (The same book)

However, since it is described more concretely than Toynbee, next, it will write that part.

『What is “**civilization**”? “Civilization” integrates diversity and it creates a large coexistence of humankind. The characteristic of civilization is that it has letters. Laws and systems are being in

order. Political cohesion like an empire, and be having a religious cohesion like a church. It is prepared a calender, production technology, military power, economic activity, money, and social infrastructure such as transportation. It is written so in history books.

To put it the other way around, while we have something in common, we have internal diversity. Languages are dismembered, race and ethnic groups are dismembered, cultures are dismembered, communities are dismembered, it is “civilization” that is gathering of various and diverse people. Civilization is that is an attempt to integrate to a high level, in people who would otherwise fall apart and diverse societies which otherwise it will fallapart (individual culture).

“**Culture**” is naturally based on people’s commonalities, such as ethnicity and language. Civilization, on the other hand, it is to artificial set a common item that unites many cultures. Therefore, civilization has a higher level than culture. (The same book) 』



I have seen the above two examples, but there is no proper definition of the term. If it is a description in the 20th century has no problem, but not enough at the digital century of the 21st century. Let's explore the find words put together a bit more appropriate concepts or further study.

2. From the viewpoint of organism scholar

The “Biologically civilization theory” has been written by Tatsuo Motokawa (1,948 -) that is the author of a professor at the Graduate school of Tokyo Institute of Technology. There is no definition of “civilization” itself in this book. However, as a word to explain “civilization” there is a phrase “civilization is hard (solid)”. What appears in the opposite phrase is “organism is soft”.

The reason why “living things” are soft is because body looks like a leather bag filled with water, will be so. The rounded shape is the circle is perceived as the same strength no matter which direction the force is applied, and because there are no horns, it won't get caught, it is said that it is convenient for exercise.

On the other hand, “artificial objects” are hard, and many of them are square, rectangle thing or those with horns, it was because “the beginning of technology” was to tear the nature efficiently, it's said. And as classify “civilization” to the Stone-age, the Bronze-age, the Iron-age, it shows how the technology has gradually shifted to “hard materials”.

In this way, the term “civilization” has shifted to a more rigid one, and it is “civilization” that is to tear the nature with that hard object, it has means so that. A material that is hard and does not deform is the basis of technology, it is said to have been the basis of civilization. Mankind pioneered nature with hard materials, create our own world = homes, villages, cities, nations. We are calling the “**civilization**” by this thing.

On the other hand, like “biodiversity”, “organisms” are classified according to their traits, in particular, “difference in form and natural quality” is the basis of diversity, the author says.

Converting from “quality” to “quantity” is “monetary value = price”, it can be said that the economic principle is to spread the “quantity” and obtain people's satisfaction. It is being to collateral the exchange value, it is “money”. “Money” is collateralizing distribution of “quantity”. Since both deal with “number”, it will be in the field of mathematics. (Mathematical economics)

If we define “happiness has being to have more the amount”, it will eat up the resources and biodiversity of the earth, the rosy future is a modern day that can not longer be imagined. Environmental problems, resource depletion problems, chemical pollution problems, radioactive contamination problem, etc, and then, “civilizations” that interfere with the natural cycle has been causing to various problems.

The second law of thermo energy = the law of increasing entropy is “in a closed system of earth, energy that can no longer be used in civilization (reduced to substance) is just increasing”, it will be explain. In other words, in a closed world of the earth, it is saying that a rosy civilization will not last forever.

What is needed there, it is “culture”. “Culture” is like a living thing, we delight in various “value = quality (property)”, that is flexible and full of diversity, and it expresses the dynamism (fluidity) of sensitivity. If “civilization” is a “substance” that can be counted, “culture” is not counted, since it is “value = quality = joy of sensibility” that can not be compared, it becomes a non-material world”.

“Complex human consciousness” that can integrate matter and sensibility is we have achieved a unique evolution on this earth that other living things do not have. When range of that activity cannot fit on the earth, move on to the next stage.

① = Converting more quantity into quality (promoting of cultural diversity)

② = Expanding the scope of activities outside the earth (evolution of civilization technology)

Mankind will follow these two paths. Mankind has already begun to follow this path. However, it is thoughts and philosophies that properly position that thing. And then the phase angle of culture (intelligence) will be late always than the phase angle of civilization (desire).

※ A complex human consciousness = Material civilization evolution joy
+ Non-material joy of susceptibility

3. From the understanding of electric engineer and physical scholar

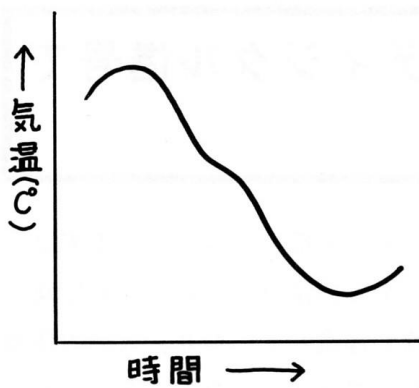
The word “digital century” is easy for people in science and mathematics to understand, on the other hand, it will be difficult for people in the humanities and arts to understand. Further more, when talking about “complex numbers”, even among people in the science field, it is difficult to understand unless they are in the mathematics field. The concept of “complex numbers” is even if we study in high school mathematics, it can understand most of them. The problem is that people in the humanities and artistic fields who are not good at math.

Further more, when it comes to “digital signal, analog signal,” it will be the world of electricity and information engineer. In the era of CRT-televisions, “analog signals” were the mainstay. Most of today’s devices such as televisions, computers and smartphones are working by digital signals.

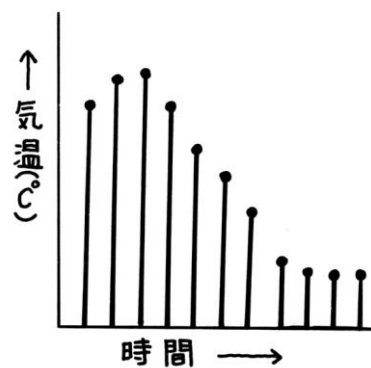
A typical sine-wave for trigonometric functions in mathematics is a continuous curve with undulating of the waves, and this continuously changing signal is called an “analog signal”.

The waveform diagram of the digital signal is, we do not usually see it. Chopped as a very short time zone, because it is an instant fragmentary signal (pulse), it could not understand the meaning with our eyes, and it does not show a continuous form. Here is, “digital signal = fragment signal” and “analog signal = continuous signal” are used, I hope you will understand the outline.

(See figure below)

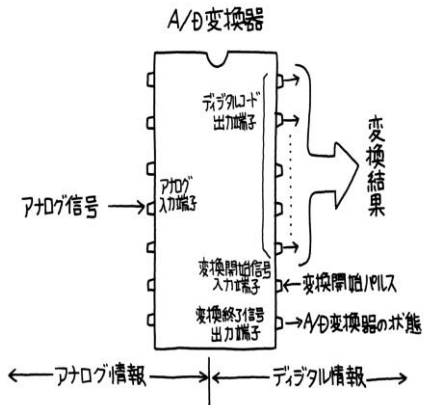


【 Example of Analog-signal 】

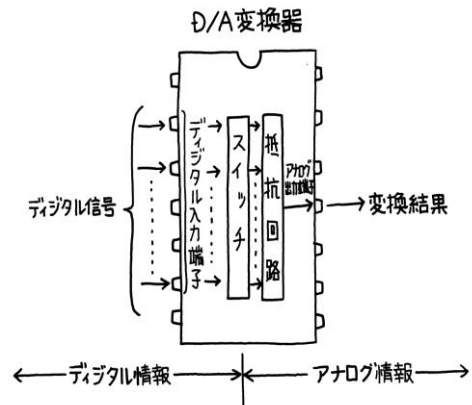


【 Example of Digital-signal 】

【 Digital → Analog Converter 】



【 Analog → Digital Converter 】



【 Digital → Analog Convert process 】

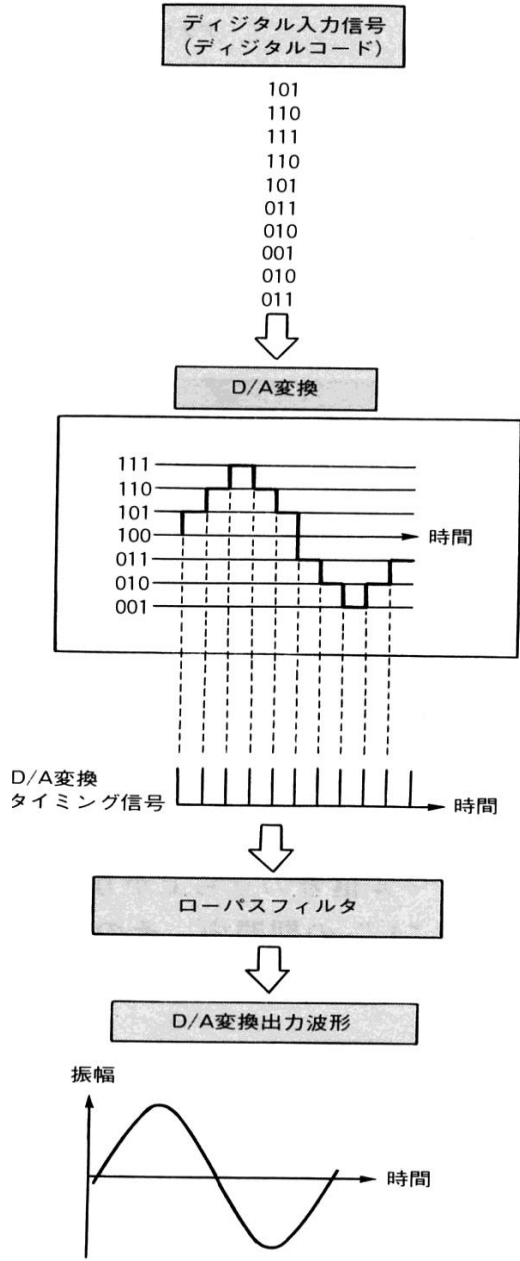
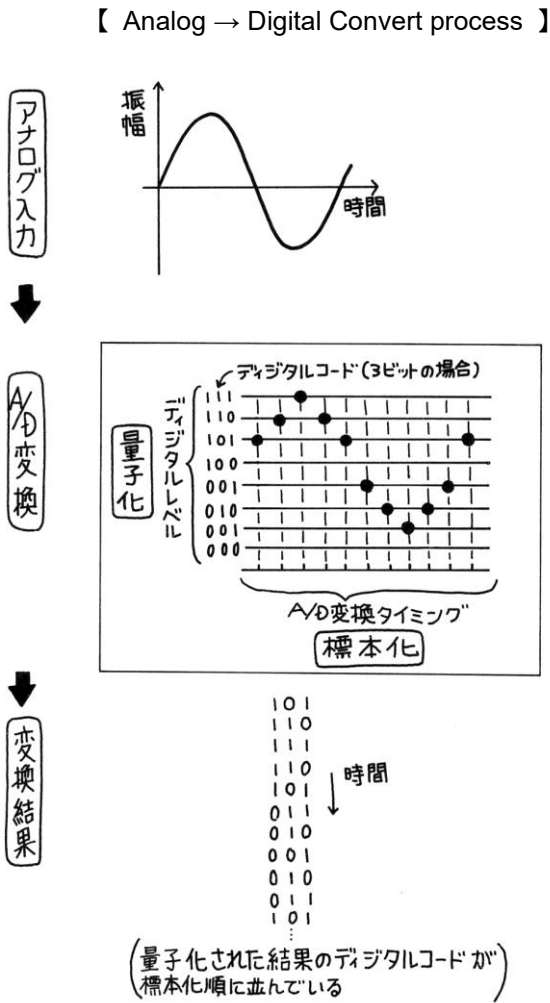


Illustration is quoted from
undermentioned
『見てわかるデジタル信号処理』
Writer = Kasumi SAKAMAKI

In mathematics, the sum of “Rational numbers” (numbers that can be expressed by ratios) and “Irrational numbers” (numbers that cannot be expressed by ratios) is called “real numbers,” its nature has been referred as a “continuous number”. If it is example it to an electric signal, it corresponds to an “analog signal”.

Human consciousness accumulates “memories” of continuous experiences every day, and we re-recognizing it as “history”. However, its “memory” is continuous or fragmentary, here, the accumulation of the signal (data) called “memory” or take out (call back of memory) it includes the difference in characteristics between digital and analog. A “real number” reflects the real world as a number that can be seen and counted.

On the other hand, numbers that do not reflect the real world are “imaginary numbers”. In the consciousness of the brain, a number that is convenient to put it temporarily as an imagination is called an “imaginary number”. “Imaginary numbers” are invisible, unrecognizable as real, and as fictitious numbers that we can imagine only in our head, it had been created. It is often used in the world of electrical engineers and quantum physicists.

“Current” is the movement of electrons. “Radio waves” are the propagation of electromagnetic waves. Neither can be seen, but electric current conveys energy and radio waves convey information. To explain these phenomena mathematically, the “complex number” representation, which is a combination of real and imaginary numbers, is suitable.

“Quantum physics”, which deals with the smallest units that make up matter, is dealing with invisible elementary particles. Light is also a substance (photon) and propagates as a wave (electromagnetic wave), so quantum physics and electrical theory are like relatives. “Cause” is quantum physics, “effect” is electricity, it can be said that they deal by each one.

The square of the imaginary number “ $i^2 = -1$ ”, it is commonly used in electrical calculations and quantum mechanics, but general understanding in the real world is difficult. Further more, it becomes “real number + imaginary number = complex number”. “Complex number” is a mathematical concept that is convenient for thinking about three-dimensional (x,y,z) three-dimensional representation and multi-layer representations.

Based on these, I will be explained the “complex (numerical) world view” to below, **if you have difficulty understanding, please skip it.**

Experiences in the real world are causal and response that link cause and effect, and it can be understood with continuous thoughts and sensations. Because it is chain-connexion and continuous, let’s call this as an “analog-experience” (real experience). On the other hand, like a game, “play” that is fun to compete for victory and defeat, rewards and punishments, according to the rules is necessarily the cause and result are not always linked. And the fact that the results are discrete and stochastic can be called a “digital experience” (virtual pseudo experience).

The part to be conscious of as “experience” is the brain function. The memory of the experience is including the brain, it will be told that it is also accumulated in somatic cells. Somatic cells are called unconscious storage devices (hard disk). Among them, DNA (deoxyribonucleic acid) is the most

important storage device that stores and transmits individual genetic information. However, DNA is in the unconscious area for an individual.

Take out memories of the conscious and the unconscious, further judgment and re-recognition “creation of will” is been recognized as a brain function. A series of action including memory, judgment, re-recognition, like blood vessels, it is stretched inside the body, and it is performed by the internal communication network (neural network) that passes through neurons and synaptic circuits. Its internal signals are communicated with each other by discrete digital signals (pulses), or continuous analog signals.

The five human senses (visual = eyes, hearing = ears, tactile = skin, sense of taste = tongue, smell = nose), all of them are converted (encode) into internal signals through body sensors (eyes, ears, skin, tongue, nose), and it is reconverted (decoded) into awareness and cognition by brain function. Therefore, most human movements could be replaced with robots, but the last difference between human and machines is said to be “Emergence (idea)”.

Robots operate inside the entire storage (memory) device, human beings can create new consciousness (emergence) beyond the framework of the whole, is the difference. In other words, in the complex natural world including humans even if all the “truth of the part of knowledge” of human beings is integrated, there are “limits of human” that can not be fully understood and explained in the whole picture of nature. Still, humans have created more than the “ability that sum anything that we have accumulated to the knowledge and awareness”, in correlation with the complex natural world. This human-specific action is called “**Emergence**”.

- Emergence in Biology = Life is a mass of emergent phenomena (the intelligence of the entire brain has not been fully elucidated)
- Emergence in organizational theory = Emergence in correlation interconnect (rather than individual thinking and acting alone, make up the organization by promoting correlated communication, an idea that can not be thought of by individuals can be drawn out)
- Emergence in information engineering = Emergence of various solutions for complex events by computer simulation (neural networks, gene algorithms, swarm intelligence, Web)

The impact of digital thinking will be nurture a new generation in which brain consciousness is more likely to accept virtual reality. Therefore, the new generation is less particular about the existing world, “**complex thinking**” that easily accepts the abstract world is not considered difficult. But the lack of experience in the real world, because it is discrete and fragmented, which is peculiar to digital signals, lack of continuity in real-life experience, it can not imagine the whole reality as a whole, it will be thought to encourage the lack of overall understanding. To a fictitious abstract world that deviates from the real experience, it is possible that we will be made to leap at once effort. It is said that the “body is the vehicle of the soul”, exactly the 21st century is witness that thing, It feel like taken the first step.

Wave is considered to be vibrational phenomena in three-dimensional space (x, y, z) in time (t). That is just precisely, we can take it that is similar to things that the every day to change in human society.

Comparing the spatial elements (x, y, z) with the “complex (number) world view”, x = civilization, y = culture, z = human consciousness, it will be corresponds to so it. Thereby, it is the “real world (material world)” that is a material (particle) existence, and the “imaginary (abstract world) world”, which is a wave-like existence, then it can be integrated and understood more as a whole.

Futher more shown below, the understanding the “right side = 0” of the “wave equation” is in Buddhist expression it shows the world of “Kuu (sky)”, and in philosophical expression is shows the world of “emptiness (nothingness, Godless)”, I think so it.

“Light” is a type of wave motion. And “lights” are the nature of photons as “particles (materials)” and the nature of the propagating “wave”, its have being both at the same time. In mathematics, physics, electrical engineering, the propagation of light is expressed by the following “wave equation”.

(**Schrödinger Equation**)

$$[\mathbf{D}^2 x + \mathbf{D}^2 y + \mathbf{D}^2 z - \underline{(1/v^2)} \mathbf{D}^2 t] \Psi (x, y, z, t) = \mathbf{0}$$

($\mathbf{0}$ = Emptiness, Nothingness, Godless)

\mathbf{D} : Differentiation Symbol $\Psi (x, y, z, t) =$ Wave-motion Function \Rightarrow
Function of the Mind (Mind \rightarrow Wave)

In the previous formula, the underlined term has become “minus (-)”. And, imaginary number “(i²) = -1” that, when the “imaginary time” expression is introduced, it is converted to the following equation, it changes to an “additive comprehensive expression” of x, y, z, t.

($\mathbf{0}$ = Emptiness, Nothingness, Godless)

$$[\underbrace{\mathbf{D}^2 x + \mathbf{D}^2 y + \mathbf{D}^2 z}_{\text{(Real World)}} + \underbrace{i^2 (1/v^2) \mathbf{D}^2 t}_{\text{(Emptiness Time)}}] \underbrace{\Psi (x, y, z, t)}_{\text{(Human} \rightarrow \text{Mind Function)}} = \mathbf{0}$$

\uparrow (World of Objective) \uparrow (World of Subjective) \uparrow

The particle (material) nature of photons has been to bring about the energy (force) of the electric field (E) and the magnetic field (B).

$$[\mathbf{D}^2 x + \mathbf{D}^2 y + \mathbf{D}^2 z - \epsilon_0 \cdot \mu_0 \cdot \mathbf{D}^2 t] \cdot \mathbf{E} = 0$$

(Electric field = Emptiness, Nothingness, Godless)

$$[\mathbf{D}^2 x + \mathbf{D}^2 y + \mathbf{D}^2 z - \epsilon_0 \cdot \mu_0 \cdot \mathbf{D}^2 t] \cdot \mathbf{B} = 0$$

(Magnetic field = Emptiness, Nothingness, Godless)

※ In Vacuum : Dielectric Constant = ϵ_0 、 Magnetic Permeability = μ_0

Propagation velocity = v , light speed = c , And expressed in the following formula.

$$v = c = (1 / \sqrt{\epsilon_0 \cdot \mu_0}) = 3 \times 10^8 \text{ [km / s]}$$

• Earth orbit $\doteq 4 \times 10^4$ [km]

Light orbit the earth 7.5 times per second.

• Equator orbit $\doteq 4.77 \times 10^4$ [km]

Light orbit the earth 6.3 times per second.

• Between the polars orbit $\doteq 4.90 \times 10^4$ [km]

Light orbit the earth 6.1 times per second.

In this way, due to the “wave” nature of light, the propagation speed is fast, the waves have the ability to interfere with each other appears as “interference fringes”. The striped pattern resembles a “social phenomenon” has been weaved by humans. On the other hand, the materiality of “particles” is the individuality of human beings that can be counted one by one, it can be said that it shows.

“**Civilization**” is a necessary condition for a person to continue living, and is a natural “desire” born as a person. Its main purpose is to preserve and inherit the species (DNA). For ensure species inheritance, evolving technology by rational knowledge of science, create tools that amplify a person’s range of activity and abilities by energy, remodeling nature into an artificial environment suitable for human life, by continuing to expand that area, it can be said that we have been in a row to human history as the evolution of civilization.

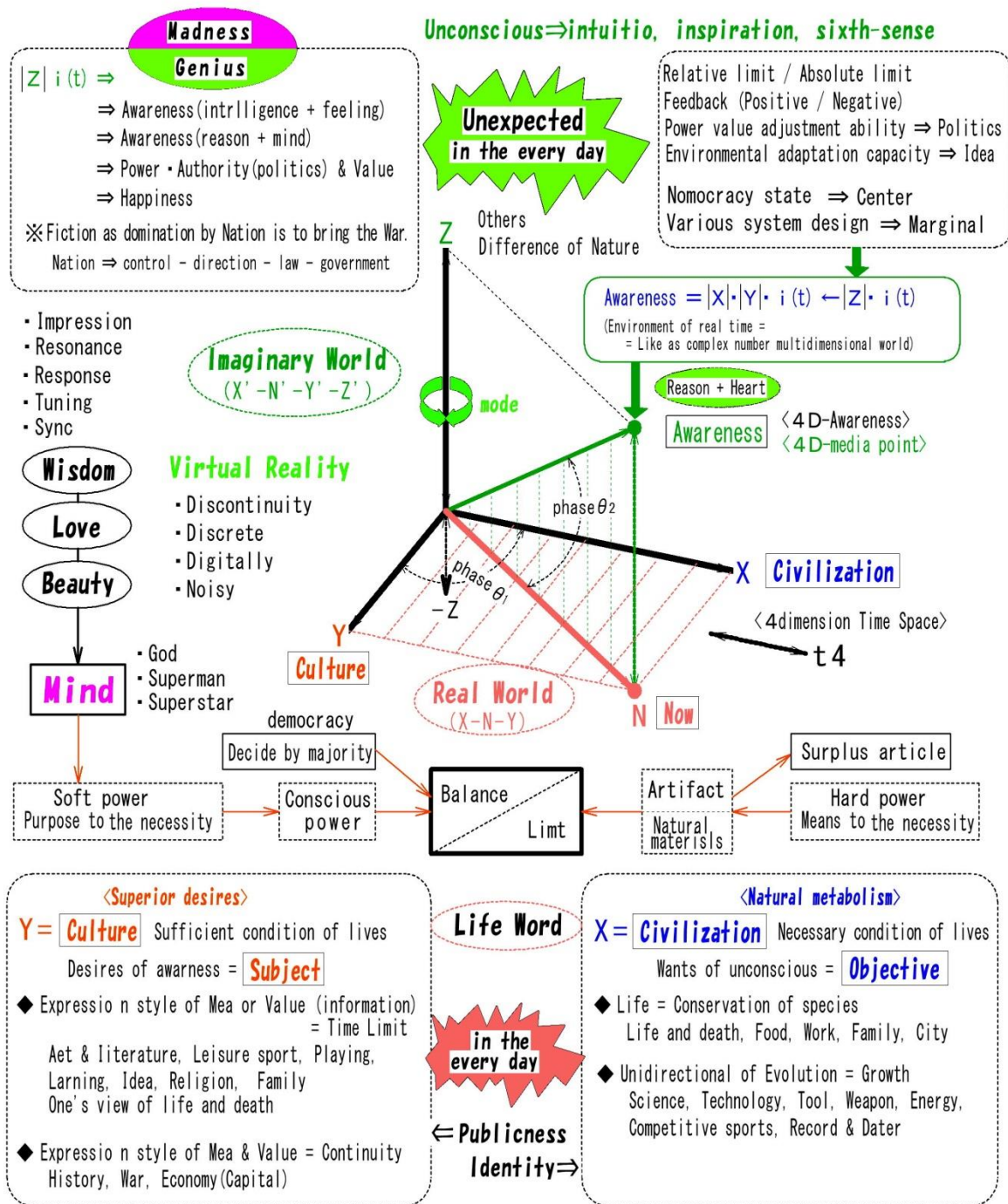
“**Culture**” is a sufficient condition for people to continue our lives it is regarded as an information (meaning, value) style that aims to satisfy “desire”. If “civilization” gives the minimum conditions for life support, “culture” is safety, relief, comfort, joy, fun, superiority complex, etc, in life activities it will be a variety of “expression styles of the mind. In other words, it can be said that the meaning and value of “consciousness” has been transformed into an expression style in the existential world. It is a free way of aiming to liberate the mind and body from the inevitability that the providence of nature can bring. In other words, it is with literature, sports and play, further more there are also the thought (idea) and the religions that seek well-being based on principles and rules.

The knowledge and sensibilities of human beings are preserved in the invisible human consciousness, and it is constructed as a void (imaginal) world or an abstract world. Civilization and culture are the two axes of the visible world, intelligence and sensibility are invisible even though they are related to reality it is a world of consciousness that resides in the human brain and body.

Therefore, although the world of consciousness is in the real layer (phase), as a variety of layers, we would be accumulating individual reality. The layers of consciousness are multidimensional, multi-layered, and among the same layer (same phase) with similar values the power structure of consciousness grows and become the power to reformation.

If you do not understand, please skip it.

Civilization-Culture-Awareness = Like as complex numbers of world in environment



Human environment
Freedom

Life = Metabolism
Coexist with another species

Artificial environment
Inevitable

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Awareness} &= |X| \cdot |Y| \cdot i(t) \leftarrow |Z| \cdot i(t) \\ &= \text{Real World} + \text{Imaginary World} \\ &\Rightarrow \text{Real time environment} \\ &\Rightarrow \text{Sum total of Human \& environment} \end{aligned}$$

< Euler's formula >

$$e^{i\pi} + 1 = 0$$

<4D-media point> \Rightarrow Like as complex number multidimensional world

Human consciousness (intelligence and sensibility) make adjustments to human beings' adaptation to the biological environment (adaptation to civilization) in nature. Along with that, how artificial is the act of satisfying human desires? And, does it give its "awareness" to how much does that hinder the regeneration of the natural environment? That will be the power to change the direction of civilization evolution. Mankind can be control all of nature? Or can we continue to coordinate adaptive evolution in the nature as a living thing? From the complex (number) worldview, it supports the latter position.

From the illustration on the previous page, coordinate X-axis direction vector "**Civilization = X**", and the Y-axis direction vector is "**Culture = Y**", the layer of the two-dimensional plane woven by the two vectors is the "real world", in other words, it expresses a "Real society". And more, if the Z-axis direction vector is "**human consciousness = Z**", an "Imaginary world" that is conscious of human intelligence and sensibility, it seems that it can be expressed of "human consciousness". "Imaginary" means "what is invisible but in consciousness", it can be paraphrased as "human mind" or "social brains".

The illustration on the previous page is based on the understanding as an electrical engineer, therefore it may be difficult for people in the humanities to understand.

If you do not understand, please skip it.

4. From the world view for the complex (number)

As shown in the previous figure, if we set “civilization” on the X-axis, “culture” on the Y-axis, and “human consciousness” on the Z-axis, we can draw a 3D space model. The two-dimensional plane formed by the X-axis to the Y-axis represents the “real world,” we can continue our daily life as a “real society”.

The X-axis direction is “civilization”, which is mainly composed of material elements. Civilization has based on human desire which is the requirements for human survival, and from securing clothes, food and housing, building cities, moving between cities, etc, we will try to ensure survival from production to distribution and consumption of daily necessities. For that purpose, we will tweak full use of the tools and technologies to processing of natural substances, and we will process it into something that is convenient for humans. We will evolve tools and technologies to secure the determinate quantity (stable) and to secure a stockpile (surplus). But the unconscious desire of human beings, it is a “one-way evolution” that just moves forward in search of “growth”, it does not done backflow.

The characteristic of “civilization” is that it is as composed of material elements, since it is composed of objective elements, it becomes an object of science and technology, by artificial means beyond the framework of natural metabolism, it leads to life control, genetic-manipulation, mass storage, and possession of nuclear bombs that will be to reached ruin the earth.

The judgment of “good or bad” is not in the category of civilization judgment, and it should be played as role in the “culture”. However, the actual political power is executed by “the power that controls civilization”, and “the wisdom of culture” is not being useful.

Is human nature good or bad? The problem is the “consciousness of desire” that combines both.

$ \begin{aligned} X &= \boxed{\text{Civilization}} = (\text{Want}) \Rightarrow (\text{Necessary condition}) \Rightarrow \\ &\quad \text{「Evolution to the one-way」} = t4 \text{ (Four dimension)} \\ Y &= \boxed{\text{Culture}} = (\text{Desire}) \Rightarrow (\text{Sufficient condition}) \Leftrightarrow \text{「Circulation-Regeneration」} \\ Z &= \boxed{\text{Human consciousness}} = (\text{Intelligence} + \text{Sensitivity}) \Rightarrow \\ &\quad \text{Human (Reason} \cdot \text{Heart)} \Rightarrow \text{Abstract (Emptiness)} \\ X \cdot Y &= \text{「Civilization} \times \text{Culture」} = \text{「Real Society」} \Rightarrow (\text{Synthesis of Existence}) \\ Z &= \text{人 Human (「Intelligence} + \text{Sensitivity」} = \text{Human (Reason} \cdot \text{Heart)} = \\ &\quad \text{「Abstract World」} \Rightarrow (\text{Synthesis of the Human heart}) \end{aligned} $

“Awareness of desire” is hidden in people’s minds as “subjectivity” it can bring a sense of “values” that good (yea) or bad (no). If people have being different tastes, there have been so “diversified values”. Extracting the similarities of various values that are likely to dismembered, if we would enclosed it in a frame, this frame can be called “types of culture”. “Similarity of values = frame of commonality”, because the “frame” is not a substance, it can be said to be intangible “information” that is engraved human consciousness. Depending on the type of meaning and value contained in “information” there has become the wide variety “types of cultural”.

The characteristic of “culture” is that the input of information stimulates a person’s “consciousness of desire”, it leads into outgoing (will intention creation-expression) by synchronizes, tuning, and resonates (resonance) with the “subjectivity” that it possesses. Its choice is made by “sensitivity”, which is responsible for “subjective” preference (like or dislike), and “reason” is responsible for subjective judgment (good or bad). Sensitivity (feeling) and reason (logical) have been in the realm of “human consciousness” in the illustration (Civilization – Culture – Awareness), and it is in the Z-axis direction. The direction of the Z-axis is the “deep layer of human consciousness” it shows an invisible “imaginary world”.

As it is “complex number = real number + imaginary number,” the real number part are expressed by “civilization” and “culture,” and the “human consciousness” of the imaginary number part is it works closely with “cultural value”. “Diversity of cultural values” is expressed in society by each shape (form of image) and it will be a visible expression.

The ratio of “matter” to the total energy of the universe is it’s only less than 4.9% that the quantum physics says. The position of science that proved by substance with “objective” is it is only “the truth of less than 4.9% of the total cosmic energy”. Elucidating the universe with human intelligence is the very “paradox” in which the part discusses the whole. Still, yet, further more, the “human will” to make progress while taking on challenges is where on earth do we come from?

「What is a Human ?」

「What is the Live ?」

「What is the Truth of the Universe ?」

And,

「Who am I ? But I’m nobody !」

Further more,

「What are difference with me and you ?」

.....

These philosophical propositions have reached the present with the development of human intelligence, and it is a question of human that will last forever. This question is also the subject of the “Japan Association of Synthetic Anthropology” for which I am a member, and ultimately, it is a paradoxical world where it is impossible to elucidate the whole picture.

To understand the function to continue of human being with “organic life” to continue, it is grasped by “various metabolic concepts”. To parents and children, families, relatives, ethnic-groups,

nation-people (people), humankind. And the first focus is on the “concept of the living unit”. Further more, from the core and periphery of the living area are into, the home, residents, communities, nations, federal nations, the world, the “living area (society) concept” of humankind is derived. Further and further more, “occupational concept”, “cultural environment concept”, other “various types of concepts” are produced. These “concepts” express human being in a complex layered manner.

At currently, though via the internet web (World Wide Web) of the spider web state, and information network communication by SNS (Social Networking Service) has been away from the “physical life concept”. And then it has become treated as an invisible “virtual space” at now. Human intelligence (I) and artificial intelligence (AI) are equal, and these are going back and forth between communication media by the “encoded signal” that encoded the input signal. The received signal is decoded and output “languages, form of phenomenon” that restore the “original meaning”. The problem here lies in the medium called “signal converter (encoder, decoder)” that mediates the input and output.

For digital signals, the data signal can be compressed, the communication time can be shortened, and the communication capacity can be reduced by using high-efficiency coding (encryption) technology together. That is telecommunications signal transmission media, but for signal converters (encoders, decoders) has needed required logic (algorithm by programming) for convert. “Intelligence + sensibility = mind” of a diverse human being, and if the “artificial algorithms” match, there is no problem. However, in modern technology, artificial algorithms can not accurately replace “human intelligence + sensibility = mind”. Artificial intelligence-equipped equipment (robots) is an alternative function for humans, however yet, just standing at the entrance to technological evolution, it suggests potential for the future.

So what exactly is a “concept”?

“Concept” is a logical structure that is imaged through the process of thinking. Due by the abstract ability that human consciousness thinking ability can bring, then it is the output (result) of thinking, it is not necessarily a noun language that refers to material form of phenomenon. The conceptualization by the abstract ability peculiar to human beings who developed “intelligence” has created “culture,” and evolved “civilization”. The concept that can be called “culture” creates a sense of “value and happiness,” further more, the concept that can be called the “civilization” has been a medium to convey “technological evolution”.

Until now, the understanding of “culture and civilization” has been “causal”, that is, analog thinking in which cause and effect are continuous. But digital technology in the 21st century has endlessly cuts, fragmentation, and discrete the continuity of analog technology. For cutting, fragmentation, and discreted momentary signals is no longer a causal relationship before and after, it has individual characteristics as if it were “particles”. The signal only shows the momentary data (information) that was cut out, not the big picture. To use that digital data to establish a causal relationship (overall picture), fragmentation data is reassembled into continuity by an algorithm (program), “reconceptualization” is required to reconstruct the concrete image. Therefore, digital thinking is synonymous with programming, and programmed discipline (logic) is called an “algorithm”.

The conceptualization of analog thinking was done by the physical (body) functions of the organic cell body human beings, and the conceptualization of digital thinking is done by programming. These two ways of thinking are not only human wisdom it can also be applied to artificial intelligence. But the problem is the uncertain phase transition of the “emergence phenomenon (the emergence of new structures and morphologies beyond the sum of the elements from the interaction of the elements)” brought about by intelligence of the organism is it possible with digital thinking?

For example the water turns into ice, and just like water vapor turns into water, and morphological changes (phase transition) of substances such as gas – liquid – solid, it changes rapidly to another “mode” due to changes in the environment. It is so from messy chaotically state (water vapor) to the state of order (water) is formed rapidly, and it is in the opposite direction to the nature which “second law of thermodynamics” = “entropy is to the increasing” (order equilibrates to disorder). Entropy increases in closed-system, but in an open-system and in a non-equilibrium state, entropy decreases, order is self-generated and self-organized.

Non-equilibrium action in an open system such as the human “mind” causes complex emergent phenomena that can not be explained by matter or profit and loss accounts. In the correlation between sensibility and object, not only knowledge and algorithm (discipline), synchronization, tuning, empathy, and resonant action produce entropy reducing action toward self-organization. One example is the “romance” of humans with intelligence and passion. In love with it transforms humans into poets, artists, and even philosophers.

Human knowledge and artificial intelligence algorithms are in a closed system. Like neural networks in information engineering and the internet web, even if there is an expanse that seems to be an open system at first glance, they all build a complex closed system that is materially connected, there is no such thing as indefinite, dimensionless “emptiness” such as human thought and passion. As like human intelligence and mind, the imagination world (true, good, beauty and freedom) that can be moved freely in dimensionless space is, it is in an endless open system that can not be explained only by the state of matter.

What is the peculiarity “human imagination world” in the universe, when, who, where, how did it give to individual to people? In the universe, which is constantly repeating self-generation (self-organization) and self-collapse (pair annihilation) did the small and slight “fluctuation” cause humankind to “emerge”? In the “emergence of human intelligence” is always incorporated the “Narrative,” and by being aware of history (story) and culture, we have been confirming the “continuity of humankind”. This analog thinking provides a means to confirm the continuity (history) of humankind even in the digital technology society.

Mankind has entered the 21st century and has mastered digital civilization technology to the present day. Communication between people, information exchange between society, exchange of information between organizations, digital signals are transmitted quickly and accurately various and diverse large-capacity information. However, in the process of digital signal conversion (encoding & decoding) the whole piece of information is fragmented and chopped. As a result, losing the continuity

of causes and results that should have been included in the whole, “causal (cause) – retribution (response)” no longer holds.

Therefore, the “cultural content and quality of culture” which it had been so far by continuous thinking has changed, and it has become a “temporary culture” and a “fragmented and diverse culture” due to discontinuous fragmentation, then it brought about “value discontinuity”. In other words, information fragmentations does not express or convey the “whole reality”, to “fragmentation / discretization” real elements and send them, depending on the restoration operation of the recipient, it can being able to process in any-way any-thing, it would created a state of “there is any-way, any-thing” that is far from the facts. On the other hand, away from reality, and then virtual image manipulation, it will be created the representation and experience (body feeling) a mixture of that called virtual reality by combining.

Futher more, fragmented digital information is diffused on the Web and it will be diffused to areas that cannot be controlled no longer by one human hand and brain. On the Web, “conceptualization” by human thinking becomes useless, and it could be obtained Immediately “answer” by “search technology that instantly searches and responds correctly the “true” that accumulated the fragment data. It will be a “robot” that moves with artificial intelligence attaching it to a machine with that function. Artificial intelligence algorithms are all given by self-learning software, the “emergent abstraction” that emanates from human sensibilities is still beyond the reach of artificial intelligence technology. Cell automata, life games, and etc., programmatic “emergent phenomena” due to complicated simulation operations are also being studied, but the future image is in an area that cannot be predicted by modern people. Therefore, even if humans can coexist with robots, may be it would be not become that “humans = robots”. However, if we lose the abstraction and conceptualization work of human thought function, the logical possibility that “organic life robot = human” cannot be denied. Rather than robots approaching humans, “humans become robots”. It is appropriate to think so. It is the current intelligence to point out that the difference is “in the presence or absence of emergent phenomena”.

Human cognitive function depends on the input signals of the five sens sensors (visual, auditory, tactile, olfaction, sense of taste). In addition, empathy called “sixth sense” is the wave synchronization phenomenon of, resonance, matching of vibration, sensitivity matching that results from the reaction of the environment and the body, therefore programming is extremely difficult with artificial intelligence. Still around here yet, it may be that “the area of human sensitivity of human being with organic life” remains.

From the above, the following is a simple redefinition of “civilization” and “culture.”

- ◆ **Civilization** = Wide area living technology with universality carrying. (Necessary-conditions of desire) metabolism of Life (existence), production (clothing / food / housing), cities, infrastructure / energy, growth, weapons), distribution, science, technology, labor
- ◆ **Culture** = Lifestyle with specific value with prepared diversity. (Sufficient-conditions on desire In the complex world view) Consumption and capital (economy), religion, thought / philosophy (view of life and death), literature, sports, social life, history with war

Complex images that change infinitely even with just one sheet of paper

(Where to look from ? = Viewpoint, Observation point)



1D straight-line



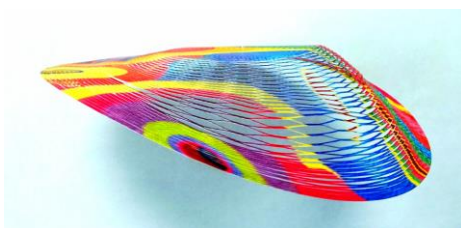
2D plane



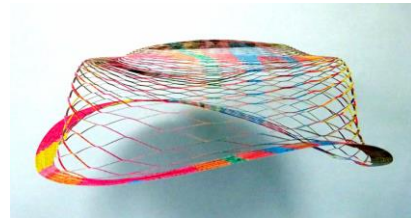
3D perspective plane



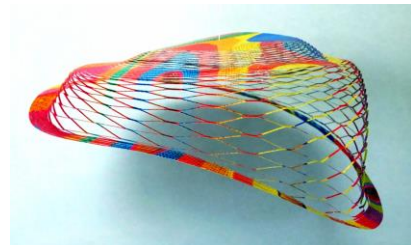
3D three-dimensional space



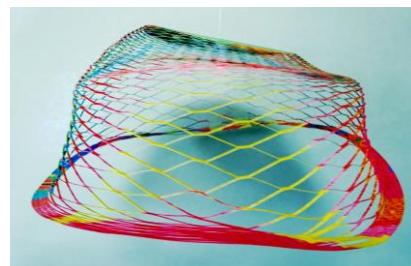
3D three-dimensional space



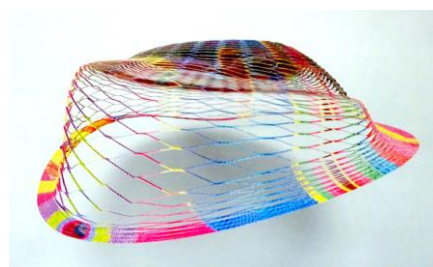
MD space



MD multidimensional space



MD multidimensional space



MD multidimensional space

CHAPTER 6.

Intelligence wants

Truth, Goodness, Beauty, and Freedom

As a universal value concept of humankind “truth, goodness, beauty” are listed. It constitutes the human spirit (mind), it refers to cognitive “truth”, ethical “goodness”, and aesthetic “beauty”.

「**truth ①**」 → The truth of the universe → Providence of nature, and scientific truth → “Universality” of “life and death, metabolism of species, theorem, axiom, principle, law of, etc”.

「**goodness ①**」 → Human nature to run a society → Love-hate and ethics → “Sociality” of [love hate and ethics, affection and hatred, promises, discipline, rules, laws, etc].

「**beauty ①**」 → Breath of Life → Sync, tuning, pair-annihilation → [{ synchronization, tuning } of feeling, and { deep-emotion, lively-motion, pair-annihilation } of life], and etc, of “life reaction”.

These three concepts are based on the ancient Greek philosopher Plato’s (427 BC – 347 BC) “idea theory” and it is viewpoint from the intellect and reason that can be seen in “Criticism of pure reason, Criticism of practical reason, Criticism of judgment” by the modern German philosopher Immanuel Kant (1724 – 1804), and it is still understood as a general concept today.

However, the above-mentioned way of thinking is already biased toward the understanding of Western civilization, and the problem of faith in “God (monotheism)” peculiar to Western civilization is hidden. It is the “truth” that is the universality of God in faith, “discipline and ethics” as a servant of God, the “view of life” based on faith is hidden. Therefore, if we add a perspective for God, the above “truth, goodness, beauty” can be rewritten as follows.

「**truth ②**」 → God and the truth of the universe → God’s truth and scientific truth → truth of faith, life and death, metabolism of species, theorem, axiom, principle, law of.

「**Universality of God and the Universe**」

「**goodness ②**」 → Human nature to run society → Love-hate and ethics with faith → faith and freedom, affection and hatred, sociality = promise, discipline, rules, laws, and etc.

「**Faith in God and Social value Criterion**」

「**beauty ②**」 → God and human Life activity → synchronization / tuning, pair-annihilation and resistance → The beauty of feeling of synchronization / tuning and resistance, the dynamics of life, and pair-annihilation, etc.

「**Faith in God and Human desire activity = Cultural activity**」

Oriental civilization is different to Western civilization = as India, China, Korea, Japan, etc, are polytheistic Gods and by Confucian thought with heaven at the top instead of God, it is very different from the Western monotheism civilization. In other words, the characteristic of oriental civilization is comprehensively grasping and understanding the world from the human side, it is the viewpoint of

“people < world” (God, people and nature are included in the world). On the other hand, the characteristic of Western civilization is the world is created by God, human beings are one of them, which is the viewpoint of “people < world < God” (God created the world and people).

Yet another way of thinking, it is a viewpoint to understand from the aspect of human animal instinct in the natural world.

「**truth** ③」 → Natural Truth → It is a natural will sa want to be right.

「**goodness** ③」 → Natural Goodness → As parents show for their children, natural affection and sacrificial behavior.

「**beauty** ③」 → Natural Beauty → A natural sensibility that synchronizes, tuning, resonates, and inspires beauty and etc, on nature and humans.

To summarize the above, the idea of “true, goodness, beauty” is, there are the following three perspectives.

Number one (①) = Analyzing and understanding nature (people / world = universe) from human intelligence and reason, a scientific perspective that inductively and deductively thinks.

Number two (②) = In addition to the first, then the Western perspective that hides the faith in how to be position (design) humans from the side of God.

Number three (③) = Comprehensively observing, understanding, awe, thinking, and organizing “world = nature” from the human side, the Oriental perspective that accepts in an integrated manner.

The main problems that included in each are as follows.

Number one (①) = The scientific point of view includes a paradox in which a part (human) tries to describe the whole (universe > world > human).

Number two (②) = From a Western point of view, can the human side endure the Nihilism transcendence (loneliness) that “God is dead”?

Number three (③) = In an oriental point of view lacks individual and scientific clarity in integrated acceptance. Could our intelligence and reason been withstand in the leveling of society?

In from **Number one (1)** paradox. → The part analyzes and understands for the whole “true”, for the contradiction of not being able to completely reconstruct inductively and deductively, by thinking, understanding, and explaining in the transcendental dimension that humans set as “God”, it can be one solution. However, the explanation of the transcendental dimension cannot be transmitted to other people. What we cannot communicate to other people, because the truth cannot be universally proved, it will occur a “faith” for just believing without question. That is the **Number two (2)** will be the position of the viewpoint its. Even though it is a world where science is all-purpose, faith in God has being not abandoned in modern society. Especially in Christian, Islamic, and Jewish monotheistic civilizations it is a clear position.

In from **Number two (2)** → In overcoming Nihilism is returning to the Number one (1) paradox, it can not be resolved the content of the contradiction. The clash of monotheistic civilization, which exceeds more than half of the modern world people, the conflict in the Middle East has being confused the world, since from the medieval “Crusaders expedition” to even today. Jerusalem that sanctuary of monotheistic 3 religious, the decision of US president Trump, who decided to be the capital of Israel (2017 year), and it does not resolve the Palestinian Dispute.

Today’s Israel is different from ancient Israel, it is re-rally of only 2 tribes of the 12 tribes of Israel (Ashkenazi Jews), the other 10 tribes (Sephardi Jews) remain scattered around the world, it is said that it has transformed into a “One-world power” whose entity is invisible. When “One-world power” has become the actual condition of the table, at last the conflict on monotheistic civilization would be resolved.

The point that the Japanese Imperial family plays a part in that is shown to the “Emperor and One-world” written by Kanji Ochiai. In other words, the history of Japanese civilization was in the era of Prince-Shotoku, it is an example of resolving a conflict such as the modern “Palestinian Conflict”, it can be thought that the establishment of the “Article 17 Constitution” (604 years) was a precursor to the “World Constitution”, it is my guess.

That is where the first of the “Article 17 Constitution” comes into play.

The first, let is respect each other by Wa (peace by harmony).

In the human history of conflict, the first discipline that stipulates “the constitution of WA (peace by harmony)”, and it will become a “norm to be the best” even in the 21st century human beings. Therefore, it is important that is the next third oriental perspective.

In from **Number three (3)** Oriental perspective. → The Oriental perspective is the joy that people synchronize with nature, harmonize, synchronize, agree (tuning) and resist, it is viewpoint of to accepting, to integrating, and to sublimating that human instinct in the natural act. But in this integrated nature-accepting position, about to leveling (manualization) has being progressing, it will be creates the “air (atmosphere of society)”, and the most protruding truth will makes an unacceptable. On the other hand, can logical persuasion will be effective in the face of scientific armed force? The

question has been remained. Because, the history on mankind is also the history of the use of force (war), it still cannot drown out that instinct, and it is escalating further more.

“American First”, is US President Trump.

“Tokyo First”, is the Governor of Tokyo Koike.

Such a political slogan is similar to monotheism and leads to a two-choice path of “Live or Die”. Because the two-choice path involves logic of excluding losers, the weak, and the minority, it is not the “optimal solution” for humankind.

Then, what kind of perspective should the world civilization in the future stand on?

Human thinking is in its multidimensionality, we can image an empty multidimensional world without substance in our brain. In addition to that, comprehensively interpreting and explaining the world by induction and deduction of a rational scientific position that overcomes the **Number (2)** nihilism, moreover, from the perspective of a free position, I think it will be possible to add consensus and emergence of human relationships.

In an era when artificial intelligence (AI) surpasses humans in knowledge, intelligence, and logic, robotization of “true, goodness, beauty” judgments would be proceed. However, the area where AI is most weak is the “world of beauty that shakes the heart”, the issue of sensibility. How can the “individual aesthetics” that can not be programmed with AI be filled?

On the other hand, human beings of life form who have one cycle of beginning (Life) and end (death), will one day get eternal life and become an “android”? However, it can not understand by us today. Further more, is it possible to have “eternity” that does not require life metabolism in the global environment? For us today, we can not understand so it. In the current understanding, the energy of matter is immortal (first law of thermodynamics = Law of save of energy), since the mode is constantly changing and moving toward equilibrium (second law of thermodynamics = Law of increase entropy), “there is not eternity of substances that do not require metabolism”, we can understand that. If so, it may not be necessary to think about “eternal life” yet.

In the intellect of humankind in this world, there is not being the “Thought (Idea) that talk about the comprehensive of the world”. Instead of talking about the comprehensive of the world, we set up “God”, and it had been dwarfed to the story that “God created the world”. Because human beings are in a paradox where the world = the universe can not be fully explained, it can be said that it is the inevitably so. So the “Ku (emptiness)” of Buddhist, and the “Nihilism” of nihilism, it does not show the any structure and any composition the universe.

Still not enough, the “complex (number) world view” that I conceived through “mountain climbing with life and death” for more than half a century, I would be happy if I could play a role the part in a comprehensive explanation. But still, we will not be able to overcome the paradox of humankind.

In “mountaineering that is including the life and the death”, comprehensive power that is a microcosm of lifestyle is required. It is the mountaineering that is fractal (similarity) to lifestyle content, and it can be said to be an example of culture.

※ My reference books ; National Diet Library, Collection of books

☆ Comprehensive-anthropology of mountaineering (in 2015)

☆ Ecology-taxonomy of mountaineering (in 2016)

☆ The end of mountains and beauty (in 2017)

1. Truth

Cognitive truth builds science, by expressing universality that is not related to human cognitive differences it is systematized and become an axiom. As an extension of this thought, if we get stuck in a “true or false world” that removes the vague emotional element of humanity, the perspective of “human-machine-theory” arises.

Received a gifted education from an early age by the father of a Polish descent Jewish linguist, and Norbert Wiener (1,895 – 1,964), an American mathematician who entered Harvard University Graduate School with a degree in mathematics at the age of 14, familiar with communication engineering such as philosophy and animals, had announced the “The human use of human beings” in 1954 (Japanese version title is “Human machine theory”), and inside that he advocated the idea of “Cybernetics”.

I read this book in 1970, about half a century ago, in first edition 20 prints. And modern people using a computer or smartphone, even if you do not know the basic theory and applied theory of communication, search, control, etc, we are in an era of using it as a general-purpose device without reason.

“Cybernetics” is a fusion of communication engineering and control engineering, and in a discipline intended to handle physiology, mechanical engineering, and systemengineering in a unified manner, it is a thought that pioneered modern artificial intelligence and robotization. Further more, for the purpose of publication it had been written become as the following.

[The purpos of this book is to explain the potential of machines in fields that to this day have been considered what only humans can do. And the same time, the purpose is to warn of the danger of using these possibilities exclusively for selfishness in the world where humans are more important to humans than anything else. (P.9 - 10)]

Further in addition to it as follows, it has become a reality right now.

[As communication texts and communication equipment develop in the future, from people to machines, from machines to people, the message between the machines, and it is destined to play an increasingly important role. (P.17)]

As human behavior is replaced by machines (human mechanization), it is easy to imagine the emergnce of authority or power who using that function exclusively selfishly.

[An ambitious person with a desire for power is not entirely unheard of in the scientific communities and education world. Such people prefer an organization in which every command goes down from above and never returns. Humans under their control are lowered to the same level as the effector of the behavioral organ of an organism with a high-grade nervous system. I would like to dedicate this book to protest against such inhumane use of human beings. (P.23)]

It has also states the importance of a “feedback mechanism” that serves as a correction circuit.

“Truth” is simply “truth”, and it has been only that is just to say “certainly is so way”. The truth is not always useful for humans, but the truth can not be misinterpreted as “false”. Certainly the truth itself

has no value, the decision as to whether it can be useful to humans are determined by “stage of goodness” in the next section.

I am also an engineer who has studied telecommunications engineering, so I can understand well what Norbert Wiener calls “Cybernetics”. Now that half a century has passed, “Cybernetics” has been put into practical use, and human labor has been replaced by machines. At first it was an alternative of simple body-labor. However advances in artificial intelligence-equipped devices are expanding into intellectual work areas that require judgment. Eventually, even advanced intellectual work will be replaced by robots.

This evolution is the directionality of truth, whether that is “good or bad” for humans is the value judgment in the next “goodness”. And as Norbert Wiener feared half a century ago, in order to prevent the destruction of human nature by mechanically performing top-down by power, the “feedback mechanism” will be indispensable. “Negative feedback” reduces or slows down the action, and “positive feedback” will be the action of the contrary increases and accelerates. That delicate Judgment is what it should be the intellectual value judgment operation by human beings. Continuing to seek the truth is nothing more than just human nature.

On the other hand, like monotheism, if we accept the story “God had created humans and the world” as faith, it will exist in memory as “the truth of God”. However, I can not imagine the “image of God” because I do not have that kind of faith. And in my life story, I have experience that if there is such a “God”, I came across a scene that was convenient for me. In 1978, during the Himalayan mountain climbing, it was when I considered the difference between a distress fatal accident (3 members) and survival (me).

Many Western civilizations are in monotheistic (Judaism, Christianity, Islam) societies”. And that are involved the “faith in God” in different dimension from scientific reason. In “monotheistic faith”, humans are servants of the God who carried the original sin, it prayer dedicate for be saved at the last judgment. Faith is an agreement between God and each human being it has become led to the development of individualism from that. On the other hand, the way of thinking been brought about by the faith habit of “believing / not believing” in God is, it has grew up dualism such as “mind / thing, believe / disbelieve, life / death, good / evil, strong / weak, ally / enemy”. The dualistic thinking that can not be ambiguous is it has matched scientific way of thinking that seeks truth in proof.

As like Descartes had caught divided existence into spirit and matter, with the “idea” of believing in God and what is asking by scientific “reason” demonstration truth are it will be possible to coexist without contradiction as a world view of the same dimension. It is a two-dimensional understanding of the existence, and it has be occurred the limits of proof by this thing. This is because the two-dimensional world is only one layer that cuts out the universe, while the universe is considered multidimensional world.

On the other hand, as “profit, goodness, beauty,” it was Japan’s “Soka Gakkai (religious groups)” that had changed “from truth to profit”. Its main activity of Soka Gakkai is “Shakubuku”, it is a movement to refuted the other religions, and incorporate other apostles into their own theories. In addition, denying God and removing the Kamidana (a household Shinto altar), etc, it can be regarded as a “monotheistic

sect” that in not the main Buddhist sect. “Truth does not always bring happiness to people, it’s not the value itself”, and prioritize “value creation (Soka)” of worldly interests over “truth”. However, such an idea is neither a religion nor a faith, but a kind of Thought (value creation). The commentary on “profit, goodness, beauty” at Soka Gakkai is, since it is out of the subject of this paper, here is only introduce.

2. Goodness

Ethical “goodness” refers to events that are goodness for humanity in running a society. That will set the value standard of the group of society, it is an “ethical code” that restrains and to leveling the people’s freedom, until from implicit promises (air) to legislation. On the other hand, there are also “mind problems” such as “love / hate” that are planted as human instinct, because that are sensitive various developments are planned, conflict with ethical norms.

All of them are thought to be “good (goodness)”, however “for whom is it good (goodness)”, it is always a problem. And judgment criteria differ depending on whether it is for your-own, for a specific person, for a groupe or a nation, for a universal human being, for the truth, etc, and so on.

Between with different criteria, the discussion does not hold, and the value is also different, because compromise will be difficult. On the other hand, the problem of faith also overlaps, and the discussion of ethics (goodness) can not be summarized into one.

As a method of these discussions, the German philosopher and thinker Hegel (1,770 – 1,831) had devised the “Dialectic”. However, in the modern democratic society, the dialectic of “right argument / counterargument / agreement” has become a problem. If there is a correlation with different viewpoints (phases), there is no “solution of discussion. No matter how much the right argument and the counterargument are discussed, if the viewpoints are correlated differently, there is no “correct answer” for all the same. Therefore, it will be aggregated (decide = majority decision) into a position (phase) with large number of viewpoints. At this time, it is necessary to “must respect the position of a small number” it becomes “ethics of goodness”.

But now that democracy is well established in the world, obtaining a large number are become “correct = power = control”. And, by the dualism that the minority position has become to “anti = weak = subordinate”, the spirit of respecting the minority’s position has disappeared. Especially the dualism in the monotheistic world it has been encourages that. Value diversity in the polytheism world human stratification (caste system) and mismatching with democracy is an issue.

In the world without faith only from just the “universality of truth” that can be grasped by intelligence and reason, it can lead to a robotic society that lacks emotional humanity. Also, in a tyrannical society where the dictator is replaced with “heaven” or “God” as an absolute power person, it has become the “power (authority) = truth = goodness”, and then it will be not formed the human “agreement (consensus)”. This is a point to note for monotheistic nations (Western countries / Islamic nations) and Confucian nations (China / North Korea & South Korea).

In order to foster a “spirit (mind) of mutual concession”, it is necessary to inform all participants that “there is no perfect goodness”. “Goodness / evil” are always relative, and there remains a gray zone that can not be solved by dualism. The concept of “goodness / evil” is the norms only for human society, and it does not depend on the truth of the universe. The “goodness / evil” that accompanies faith is the norms within the religious group, it is not the norms common to all humankind.

People’s “values” are as an invisible mind problem, it creates a religious aspect of faith and worship. On the other hand, there is also the aspect of grasping from the intellect, reason, and sensibility of an

individual who is an existential being. The former is understood as “religion”, the latter is understood as “culture” such as thought, science, scholarship, art, etc. In religion, identify the God to be worshiped identify the nature and the people to be worshiped, and we need a “device” to experience and visualize them, and to establish them as a reality. And, science, scholarship, art, etc, assemble the world view by reason and make it intellect, further more, we create “culture” through expressions that are synchronized and tuning with our sensibilities.

In “thought (idea)”, create a world view by reason, it’s an intellect, but it was Shoichiro Takahashi (1,959 – logic & philosopher) who has written that there are “limits” to intelligence and reason. In the Western philosophy and science considered by monotheistic dualism, it is probably because we come across the “limit of definition” that can not recognize the gray zone as “ambiguous fact”.

Shoichiro Takahashi points out the following about the limits of reason and intellect.

Three major Theorems with respect to “Limit of the Reason”

- ① **Limit of Social science** (choice) → **Arrow’s Impossibility Theorem**
- ② **Limit of Natural Science** (reality & complementary) → **Heisenberg’s uncertainty theorem**
- ③ **Limit of Formal Science** (cognitive logic) → **Godel’s Incompleteness theorem**

Prediction

Three point about “Limit of Intelligence”

- ① **Limit of Language** → Self contradiction of discussion & logic → **Vittgenstein’s Paradox**
- ② **Limit of Forecast** → Paradox of inductive method →
Situation of criticality phenomena of self-organization
- ③ **Limit of Thought** → Paradox of anthropic principle → Ultimate ignorance (agnosticism)
→ Good-by “reason ! ”

Accompanying the development of science and the mere formalization of faith and religion, had been emerged the “Nihilism” on represented by “Nietzsche (1,844 – 1,900)” from latter half of the 19th century. As represented by Nietzsche’s saying, “God has dead!” it will be disengaged from faith in God, then it leads to “Superhuman thought” and overcoming God with “human will” as the subject.

The “nihil” of Nihilism is similar to the “Mu (nothing)” of Eastern thought. Beyond “yes / no” and “believe / do not believe” in dualism, the term “nihil = nothing” is general term for things that are infinite and absolutely nonexistent. This is called the “Ku (emptiness)” in Buddhism.

It is said that the idea of “nothing” has emerged from around the ancient Greek philosopher Anaximandros (BC 610 – BC 546). Anaximandros said, “Everything that exists in this world naturally creates and disappears, and returns to the place where it had become out”.

This idea can be found in “Bible → Genesis”. In “God’s the Creation and chaos”, the Creation was the worked of God, everything had made by God was chaotic, the form of chaos was reflected by light, its existence can be confirmed. It was God who created the world and created human beings, prayer saves the original Sin (humans originally have Sin), and where we can return to the world of God or be

dropped on the path of ruin, this is because he receives God's "Last Judgment" at the end of the human world, . . . as that ! In the human world, by praying to God gives rise to doals and objectives that determine what to do. That thing have become decided the doctrine and style of religion.

However, "nothing (emptiness)" in Nihilism means is as Anaximandros had said, then the all deeds in this world is in line with the inevitability of the universe, not God's creation. Also, as Nietzsche said "God has dead!", and the end of life is not God's judgment, and it will be judged by human will. In other words, there is no God in Nihilism, there is no covenant with God, and without a sense of value of "goodness and beauty" based on the covenant with God, as there is no purpose of the world in "true" we recognize that the world is "empty". In this world has no purpose and mean, in the nothing which has no ending, as it is the Life consciousness is inevitably regressioning in the universe, it is the ultimate of Nihilism.

The world and human had been not created by God, its there already in the inevitability. Because, it is humans do not have original sin, we do not have to pray to God and ask for salvation. There is nothing humans can rely on other than humans, and awareness that there is no basis for even myself to rely on. Therefore, mobilize own reason, intellect, and sensibility, efforts to build one's own "truth, goodness, beauty" it will be the content of life itself. Therefore, in order to make a "judgment based on own will, then it is important to secure a "free position unleashed from inevitably".

The "negativeness" that human beings lurking in the human spirit is the "overcoming of Nihilism" that denies God, denies the inevitability of the world, and secures "freedom" no clinging. In order to deny, and to ensure freedom, then we can understand its principle and structure by "aesthetics and philosophy of resistance". As a result, the general term for human acts that are diverged and classified in a wide variety is called "culture", we can understand it better by contrasting the difference with "civilization".

For against religious "truth, goodness, beauty" value consciousness, then the self-consciousness of "Nihil (nothing)" that denies all of them becomes to going individualism (existentialism) and scientism. "Existentialism" was derived from Individualism, and "Materialism" was derived from Scientism. However, none of them could form the thought (idea) that was covered all of universe, the world, and the individual. This is because there are the "limits of reason" and "limits of intellect" in front wrote. There is "Buddhism" to cover everything, but it will sum up the life story on lack of scientific proof, and ambiguous and inaccurate.

Although it is considered that "Buddhism" is a religion, however it is humans reach enlightenment though training, and we can re-think it as a "training system" to become a Buddha. "Buddhism" is not faith in God (monotheism, polytheism), not nature worship (Shinto), not a great-man worship (Confucianism), it is not either an Occult (Taoism). Nihilism has a "superhuman idea" that get over the God, in Buddhism, after overcoming the ego, it get nirvana and become a "Buddha", there is a form similar to "superhuman thought" of Nihilism. However, there is no divine perspective on both sides. Therefore, the human-centered perspective and the act of effort has been in common, after all, both can be said to be "Thought (idea)" rather than "religions".

3. B e a u t y

(1) Sensibility of the beauty

Aesthetic “beauty” is in the passion to feel the breath of human life, “sensitivity of beauty” can be enjoyed by the following three.

- ① **Beauty of Pair-annihilation** → “pair-annihilation” that occurs in synchronization, tuning, resonance, and sympathetic vibration with nature, God, and opposite sex. The ego and the partner has paired, the ego disappears, the beauty of getting a state of selfless in the world of pair. It is a pair of substances (one perfect mode) in which molecules are bonded (coupling = pair-annihilation) in the universe, it is similar to become a fixed entity (substance)”.
- ② **Beauty of Resisted** → by consciously resisting nature and God’s providence (truth), feeling to taste the “free feeling” away from nature and God’s providence (truth), the beauty of sensibility that makes our feel the joy of liberation and its appearance beautifully. Humans are different from other animals (nature) because it has been a conscious person, the beauty (culture) of paradoxical sensibilities that it can enjoy in “demonstrating negativeness to nature”.
- ③ **Beauty of Hope** → the above two items are for the nature, Gods, and opposite sex, on the other hand, and has showed how to deal with it in reality. However, the peculiarity of human beings has been that we are the “creators who can have hope” actively by reason and sensibility. Artificial intelligence can be created logically, but, human beings have a mutational hope (hope = emergence = mode that will be beyond the sum of parts will be appeared as a whole) that awakens from intellect and sensibility. If we can get the beauty of emergence in the future time of “hope”, to get over the thing that the current human contradictions (①paradox, ②Nihilism, ③leveling), we can have the beauty of sensibility that feels beauty.

It is “beauty” that seeks the highest value that human beings been the human. And “beauty” does not exist as a substance, but “sensitivity” to find the joy of being with beauty” it is in the intangible consciousness of sensitivity. But that time is only for a limited time, it is transitory in instantaneous (digital).

Therefore, one leaves “beauty” as a “work”, then aiming for “re-experiences of beauty” though secondary sensibilities through “works”, and we will carry out “lore of beauty”. Futher more, collect works, organize them systematically, add evaluations and explanations, and form cultural genre.

“The truth of beauty” is a sensibility in direct experience, and that alone will eventually disappear, nothing remains and can not be handed down to others. Therefore, human being can “convertiing sensibility into works” by doing, we can convey “impressive beauty” to many people. However, it is not the original experience, an alternative multidimensional experience through the works.

On the other hand, humans have made up the works that a “momentary beautiful experience” that disappears from our memory, and somehow has tried to leave it as an “eternal beautiful experience.

That media is, if we leave it in language, it will be the “literature”, if we leave it as “art” with sound, image mapping and video, body movement, etc, if we leave a conceptual revelation in the format, it becomes a “religion”, and, personality pair-annihilation beauty with the opposite sex is as a “descendant”, we will try to inherit in various formats.

Collectively these, people call it “**Culture**”.

(2) Complexion of the beauty

On the aesthetic "beauty" is an act of expressing the passion of human life, we can think of the "complexion (expression) of the beauty" in the following four categories.

① Comedy beauty → Comical & Brutal → Laugh, Funny

Nietzsche (1844 - 1900) had cited human "brutality" as the strongest adaptor in natural selection. "The misfortune of others is the taste of honey" = the brutality that rejoices in the misery of others is said to be "because the structure of the human brain is that way".

The "Cruelty" that denies the other person or even oneself. Then to denying it and further next agree with that. The dialectical self-affirmation pleasure desire of intelligent life forms has been created an aesthetic to enjoy laughter, sympathy, tragicomedy, etc, by to tasting in the comfort of our hearts in an advantageous position. The method of "deny denial agree with", it is a "good medicine" to relieve tension that frees us from cruel truth, however, if we lose our self-control, and it will turn into a "poison drug" that has jealousy and envy and heart of rebellion. It is the duality (self-contradiction) of the mind that human nature has.

Ethical, religious, binary opposition cultures (monotheism, Confucianism, digital civilization, etc.), in a top-down culture (tyranny nation, etc.), it becomes a teaching that repeats "goodness / evil, justice / injustice, strictness / humor, charity / brutal, etc.), and it been hate the gray zone of as moderation. However, it is only possible to deal with the self-contradiction of human nature it is a moderate existence that acts as a coordinator between the opposite poles.

The pioneer of this was Japan, which was the "Article 17 Constitution" enacted Prince Shotoku and others in 604. It is idea and system called "moderation meaning" that combines Shinto (God = polytheism), Confucianism (heaven = binary opposition and salvation), and Buddhism (Buddha = human training) ideas.

The way it should be leads to the next ③ "Grace".

② Tragedy beauty → Instinct of Death → Add meaning to Death → Sacrifice → Victim

The pessimistic philosophy of Theravada-Buddhism by the German philosopher Schopenhauer (1,788 – 1,860) is as "Life is empty, only the life of the race is eternal", then it explained the "pleasure phenomenon of death" that based on the desire to destroy as the deep psychology so "to die is to living".

The "martyrdom" that is linked to faith and linked to God's eternity is it is prominent in monotheistic faith. It is remarkable that Islamic fundamentalists who called "jihad" and caused a terrorist attack.

Not only in monotheism but also in Buddhism, as the final form of nirvana, as nothing-nirvana (death of the body) is the liberation, then some monks had died themselves after hard work (karma).

Even if does not lead to faith, like Goeth's (1,749 – 1,832) "The Trouble of young Werth" it commit suicide because it can not fulfill my love, and try to contain eternal beauty in death, there is also a pessimistic culture. The idea of "die and then live" like the resurrection of Christ it has been incorporated into faith that separate the soul and body, and then identify with God with the eternity of the soul. There are similar things in Japan which are the incident of lover's suicide, and it is left as a literary work and legend.

The German philosopher Nietzsche (1,844 – 1,900), who says "God is dead", is creating Nihilism in overcoming pessimism, and in overcoming Nihilism, he created "superhuman thought". The will of mountaineers to challenge the world of death is even if own-self can not become a superhuman, even if own-self be not aware of superhumans, we could be known that there is the ultimate in beauty only in the ultimate life before death (tragedy beauty).

But oftener, we will be occurred that we can not to turning back immediately before death. "Death" of it is positioned equivalent to "sacrifice to the Gods", which is similar to "offering" inherited from ancient people. People have been forced to "sacrifice to the Gods = offering" in the group life since ancient times, and we have maintained the stability of the group. In the revival thought, in which "death and then resurrected" will be become the offering into God", however it is useless for those who do not need God.

"sacrifice to the Gods = offering" has been performed in rituals since ancient times, it became the "significance of death" in the group, as the abandoned stone of the group (nation), as the cornerstone of peace, there is a practice that has beautified the tragedy.

③ Grace → Superiority and defeat → Sexual instinct, Sexual selection

→ Grace in mind and body and Grace of the body-decoration

Graceful sensations are direct sensibilities that "feel beautiful" through the five senses, in other words, it is sensitivity as human nature. For between human beings, it is "sexual selection" (a phenomenon that is selected by trait evolution that is attractive to the opposite sex) by which had chanted by Darwin. For humans and nature (other than humans) the human side has with a margin naturally accepted or, it becomes "acceptance attitude" by feel that we have accepted nature.

Its greatest instinct is it's a loving sexual intercourse, and sure love and sexual desire and trials is the essence of human beauty, can be said it so. Because "love and sex are the essence of human being", society denies (conceals) that its essence is exposed, further more by denying (practicing), we can bring greater joy, by the "principle of aesthetic sublimation" (denial of denial is affirmative), we are nurturing "a civilization and culture of gracefulness".

Always in it, nature (freedom) and ethics (discipline) continue to be in relative conflict to get the right answer. If we have been graceful always, then human sensibility does not feel it graceful gradually..... And artificial intelligence in the 21th century could be how would they program “the sensibility of beauty without the correct answer”?

The graceful sensation of human beings is easy to accept when it is “degree of getting out of a little the surroundings”, and we can not tune in to something completely different, discomfort and repulsion, furthermore will be aroused wariness. The sense of superiority and inferiority of “only just a little are better” is accepted by society. Its target is in addition to the grace of mind and body born with, and there is grace of body decoration. For body decorations (makeup, ornaments, clothes), that begin in primitive society, masks are added in medieval society, and masquerade-ball had been held. The masquerade-ball has evolved into a disguise, and the current Halloween and other events are in the category of play that is not related to faith. Further more, body decoration will be electrified equipment in the 21th century society. Because the human brain function is a signal device embedded in the body, eventually robots may also be able to sense grace.

④ Art beauty → **Artistic motivation and Artistic value** → Flaunt and Criticism → Value = Authority (Social evaluation) and Playing = Enjoy (self-satisfaction)

The modes of the beauties of ① ② ③ described so far are it was the “sensitivity that will be directly experienced the beauty”. However if we put it all together in the word “art”, as an “art experience after the secondary sensibility” that has sublimated the direct experience, it will be converted into the works.

A “work of art” is the embodying that speaks for the artist’s sensibility, and it is different from it-self on sensitivity of direct experience. The artist who impressed by beauty impression will be fixed that impression into the “work”. In other words, “work of art” is leaving the direct impression experience of beauty as a “record,” and it is positioned as a “media” that can be communicated to others. The impression of beauty that we can directly experience remains only in the person’s “memory”. Since the memory will disappear soon, beauty is transiently, and better beautiful because of it’s transiently, we can feel it. Ecstasy (super-existence, pair-annihilation, infinity), which has been the core of grace, and is a pair structure of the front and back side in transiently being.

The works of art have the “exchange-value” in society, and it is received an “evaluation” for to fixed the value. The evaluated work will be exchanged and distributed in society based on its exchange value, and will be “preserved” somewhere. Therefore, many artists are different from the human nature that directly seeks the impression of beauty, they also transform into professionals with the aim of increasing exchange value.

As the exchange value increases, the artist's fame becomes established, they can also convert the exchange value into the money.

In this way, artists have the primary-sensibility to establish "artistic motivation" in their works, and it also has a secondary-sensibility that enhances the "exchange value of works of art" (social value), then it creates a duality of its standing position.

In the experience of beauty,

- ① Direct human experience (environmental perception experience)
- ② Indirect human experience (secondary experience through works of art)

It's the recognition of different things.

But from now on 21st century, Virtual + Reality will integrate these two experiences. It will have to be reconsidered as "**Complex Beauty**".

(3) Value of the beauty

Japanese Aesthetician = Mr. Tomonobu Imamichi (1,922 – 2, 012) has written the “definition of art” as follows.

『An orderly natural existence discovered by humans, by a certain procedure, with value as the crystal axis, self-contained in it-self, technology to create beautiful and pleasant works with order, assembled by humans, that is art. In this sense, it can be said that art has been a value-adding by the rearrangement of the conditions of matter. (“About Beauty” written by Imamichi) 』

In other words, art is the beauty that people perceive and impress, creating the work by technology that convert into matter. Its action (art) gives the most wonderful feeling to one’s mind, the works that reflect that mind also inspire the mind of others, value is given by being able to impress.

In the past, it was said that there was duality of the value (enjoyment-value, valuation-value”), considering the rapidly developing digital society in this century, “③ = virtual-value” will be newly added.

Therefore, the beauty experience can be summarized as follows.

- ① **Direct human experience** → enjoyment-value → recognition of environmental perception experience → experience memory shall be disappeared
- ② **Indirect human experience** → valuation value → appreciating work of art → inspired by the works of art, furthermore desire for conversion into higher-dimensional works
- ③ **Virtual spatial human experience** → value of virtual & reality → fantasy thoughts (brain function) is realize it in a multidimensional environment in a momentary reality (dimensional space / time), beauty of thought, fantasy, and recollection of virtual and real sense (self-alienation desire) → experience memory shall be disappeared

If we try to differentiate the value of these cultural elements, values are ranked according to good / evil, yes / no, superior / inferior, etc. The serialization (ranking) is not the essence of beauty. However, the human instinct that be want to be better than others is, we have the illusion that we feel more beauty by what is excellent. As such, the ranking (serialization) of values exists in society, the relationship between the upper and lower ranks, it becomes the authority on the upper ranks seen from the lower ranks, and “authority and value” in society are proportional.

Aesthetician = Mr. Tomonobu Imamichi had written as follows.

『 When we reflect on what we consider to be art in our daily lives, most of them are replica or translations, in the end, and then in terms of value, it must be said that it is a huge miniature of the original. What if, even if we come into contact with to a real work, it’s usually is setting up in the museum, and it is a figure that has been robbed of his hometown. That means, we often do not

constitute a true artistic experience, and it is just an artistic experience as a pseudo experience or an artistic experience as a liberal arts experience. (“About Beauty” written by Imamichi) 』

As mentioned in “④ Art beauty” in the previous section 2, all the art that has been made into the work is it will be the “derivative (secondary) the work = media” of the sensibility obtained by perception. The consciousness and memory of sensitivity to the primary work (object) is in the human body and has been fate to disappear soon. Therefore, the work of art has reified as a medium (work), the work is valued, it is destined to become a reproduction work of art that is secondarily appreciation, evaluation, exchange, buying and selling, distribution, and saved.

The splendor of the aesthetic sense, which is the highest value of the human spirit, it has sensibility of free ecstasy that is not bound by anything because. But that sensibility it's instantaneous, it is saved in our memory, eventually, and our memory faded and disappeared has no exchange value.

In order to have exchange value, the disappearing sensibilities must be fixed to something. Thing to fixed, that is video work (painting, photography, movie, electronic video), music (melody, rhythm, tempo), literature (story, language), body expression art, etc, it is so-called “work of art”.

4. And freedom

In addition to “truth, goodness, beauty”, the “freedom” that people seek is as a characteristic unique to humans with the joy of going against the inevitability of the universe, we dare to seek “beauty of resistance = will to freedom”, it becomes “unreasonable desire to release the mind”. As it increases resistance, the frictional increases, the damage to the bounced humans will also increase. However, “freedom” is like this, it is a resistance and fevering action that cuts off inevitability, further, if we translate that is into the words of human characteristics, it corresponds to “passion”. Human beings can be said to be “a mysterious life form that enjoys the passion to confront unreasonableness”.

On the other hand, it has synchronized to the inevitability, and we can obtain the “beauty of synchronization and tuning” that becomes “selfless ecstasy” by tuning until the ego’s consciousness disappears. “Passion of resistance, and non-resisting ecstasy of synchronization / tuning”, in conflicting choices of freedom, the various aspects associated with the conflict foster the culture, and form the heart, it becomes a humanty essence.

“Innocent freedom” that is inevitably swept away and we do not have to think about anything, and “free of will” to gain liberty by trying to resist trial and error in order to be released from the inconvenience of being restrained inevitably, it is a paradox of human freedom. To giving ethics and value to this paradox, it can be said to be a function of “goodness” and “beauty”.

Considering the principle of the universe, what is a true free existence that is not bound by anything? It is the existence of “elementary particles” that will be moving in an unpredictable manner. In addition, it is the human “mind” that can be said to be a mysterious life form. The “mind” has moved freely in and out of multidimensional world, the human “will” that creates that “free mind” is when, where, who, for what, how was it given? However, no one knows it.

What is written in the genetic information is who designed the first genetic information, and did it incorporate? To say that it had done by “God’s work”, then I am not convinced.

“There is no God!”

However, if “universe = God”, it will be solved as a story, a problem of words.

Still more still, “there is no God!”

The free sensations we experience can be found in “play”.

The most prominent research in “play” is “Play and Human” by Roger Caillois (1,913 – 1,978), further, there is “Homo Ludens” by Johan Huizinga (1,872 – 1,945).

In “Play and Human” is classification from the definition of play, and social role and sociology, further it is expanding the play theory.

In “Homo Ludens” is play as a cultural phenomenon (game), and, difference between play concepts and ideas based on linguistic expressions, and, as function to create culture is games and competitions games further more / law / war / knowledge / poetry / philosophy / art / etc, and, that had described culture and changes in the times.

The free feeling we find in play is, freedom to join or withdraw from play, freedom to make independent choices in play, freedom to exercise our abilities by don't get caught up in the suppression under fair rules, freedom of the spirit, which feels beautiful to be free, in other words, freedom of expression in various aspects of cultural phenomena can be found in play, therefore fun, lighten our heart, we can enjoy the beauty of the spirit that is released from the suppression.

Erich Fromm (1900 – 1980)'s masterpiece is "Escape from Freedom", the description I had read in 1975 remains. The previous year (in 1974), I participated in the first Himalayan mountaineering team and it was around the time when I was searching for the universal truth of "why climb the mountain".

Fromm's "Escape from Freedom" is, psychological problems in "freedom", ambiguous ego opening problem, religious society and the issue of freedom, the duality of freedom in modern times, the core theory = a mechanism that makes we want to escape from the unstable human mind, which is isolated because we are free (authoritarianism, self-destructiveness, mechanical uniformity, Nazist psychology, freedom and democracy) etc, he had been arguing so on.

Human psychology seeking freedom, however lonely existence feeling of when we are free, further human psychology that cannot endure loneliness and wants to escape. Freedom is such an "ephemeral existence". Because it is an "ephemeral existence", we learn that freedom is a paradox (self-contradiction) of human psychology that can bring about beautiful desires.

At that time, I was reading a series of books by Erich Fromm who was seeking "freedom and love". This thing is the theme that should be reconsidered in the present age of AI society.

When thinking from the present the future, we must reconsider about "truth, goodness, beauty, and freedom = human way" as the qualities of leaders.

In other words, it is a reconfirmation of "the root road for people as human beings".

CHAPTER 7.

The society of tomorrow =

The Human-principle and artificial-intelligence

1. In the chaos, be self-organization and evolution

The universe is regarded as chaos that humans can not understand. The universe is its beginning, as an open system since the Big Bang about 13.7 billion years ago, it is constantly expanding. Inside that, as the Galaxy → solar system → earth system (moon), while interacting with each other in the system, it has made the forming an area by self-organizing.

For example, if we think of the realm of the earth, we can say the region of the earth is up to the atmosphere-category including the earth (troposphere, stratosphere, mesosphere, thermosphere, exosphere = about 100 km from the ground).

In the correlation between the earth and the moon, the tide level of the earth changes due to the opposing gravitational force, etc, the relationship is relative.

Because it is the earth in the solar system, regarding the gravity and energy and etc of the earth is in the open system that is part of the solar system.

However, the human world that lives on the earth, it will be a closed system contained in the earth, because there is no direct entry / exit relationship with the universe. The elements in this closed system are the material aspects of energy and gravity, and it constitutes the “real world” in the “complex worldview” described in Chapter 5.2.

Hurther more, what makes human beings most different from other living things and animals is, it means that human beings have an “imagination world = an empty world” based on intellect and sensibility. The imagination world is because it is an emergent-abstracted form and phenomenon created by information signals inside the human body, and by the extremely small energy of life energy, and we can imagine even multidimensional events in the universe, and it extends to the open system world. This area can be called the “world of infinity of the heart”, as far as we know only human beings have resisted the providence of the universe and tried to survive = by civilization and culture, let’s be the biggest feature. Human intelligence devised tools, find the optimal solution by making full use of technology, and this desire drives evolution in search of better things. “The infinite world of the heart” deals with the open system its-self, it also fulfills the reverse entropy effect = a negentoropy effect.

The Nature of the earth is the solar system, especially because it is affected by the sun and the moon, the energy and gravity corresponding to these are become the earth open system. However, human society has no material interaction with the sun or the moon, and it is being constitutes the closed system biological society of the earth. Eventually, when people come and go due to emigration to the Moon or Mars, human society will extend its living area to the solar system. But human society in the 21st century can still be regarded as a closed system. In a closed system is “dynamic equilibrium”, and in open system is “dynamic non-equilibrium”, it is become the cosmological principle, and each other has been the complex multi-layered structure. Only human consciousness can recognize that things. (If there were aliens, it will be different.)

The universe caused a “Big Bang”, then in the flow of time that continues to expand, and the reason why the earth is kept constant is, because it is barely “in dynamic equilibrium” in the solar system.

During the non-equilibrium expansion of chaos (universe), substances (molecules) stay there for something opportunity (shake fluctuation) and stagnate, “there is an earth in dynamic equilibrium” it is an understanding. Between from the birth of the earth 4.6 billion years ago until the end of the earth, it can be said that it has “acquired earth life” in a state. It is triggered by something (shake fluctuation) in chaos, and it is a “life phenomenon” that self-organizes. Similarly, while the earth was in a chaotic state, something (shake fluctuation) triggered to self-organize in many ways, the variety of “living things” have occurred. Eventually the creatures had been branched, and it had given birth to a “species” called “human race”. The human body, like the earth, “that are substances (cells) staying and stagnate, and a state of dynamic equilibrium as the body”, says molecular biologists so.

Molecular biologist = Mr. Shinichi Fukuoka (1959 -) has said as follows.

『 While there is new protein synthesis, cell are constantly breaking down and discarding their-own proteins. Why are they doing synthesis and decomposition at the same time? This question is it is a silly question in a sense. Because, that is the dynamic equilibrium status between synthesis and decomposition is “living”, this is because life is an “effect” that is based on that balance. Further more, it is said that “sustainable is always a dynamic state”. (“Dynamic equilibrium” written by Shinichi Fukuoka) 』

In the universe evolving as an open system, the intellect of mankind has been elucidated the universe only a little. From the part of human beings “intelligence” to describe the whole universe is, it is in the “paradox of logic where the part describes the whole thing”. But why self-organization is taking place in the universe is the biggest question of intelligence. The approach procedure to know it is, first of all, deepen the physical understanding of “generation of matter” in the universe, next, we will move into the understanding of “living things”, which are “stagnation of matter”.

In the universe, “elementary particles”, which are the smallest units of “matter”, fly around, and in order to connect the elementary particles to make an “atom,” the following three powers it work.

① Electromagnetic force (photon) ② Strong force (gluon) ③ Weak force (W, Z, boson)

In addition, ④ the weight of the substance = gravity

Physics states that the four forces from ① to ④ are acting in the universe (natural world).

Further more, as a fifth force, ⑤ = Higgs boson, which determines the mass of elementary particles, was confirmed in 2012. With this has completed the “Standard Model” that explains the world of elementary particles. However, “④ = gravity” is not included in the standard model.

Make protons and neutrons by 3 quarks, great an atomic nucleus (strong force) by protons and neutrons, atomic nuclei and electrons are combined to form an “atom (electromagnetic force)”. Atoms have been structured by electrostatic interactions (Coulomb forces) on acting between atoms, and it becomes a “molecule”. Molecules depend on the type and arrangement of the atoms that are gathering, depending on the chemical bond, and will be ordered structure. Further more, by the internal structure of the molecule, interactions between molecules work, a specific “objects (matter)” that has agglomerated is formed. An “object (matter)” is a dynamic equilibrium between the substances that make up it, “metabolic function = life” is created by a spontaneous chemical reaction. But in the total energy of the entire universe, the substance (matter) is only less than 5% (4.9%),

quantum physics explains. Hence, the birth of “life” in this universe is close to a miracle, if “life” is “life = metabolic function = effect” in the dynamic equilibrium of matter, it is no wonder that another life is born other than the earth.

In the first place, immediately after the birth of the universe due to the Big Bang, a pair of particles and antiparticles is born, when they meet again, they disappear as a pair (pair annihilation), and it is said that nothing remains in the universe. However, the fact of less than 5% of particles (substances) had being left, because the CP-symmetry had been broken, has been considered as so.

“C” of “CP-symmetry” indicates that particles and antiparticles will be swapped, it is called charge conjugation. “P” is called “parity conversion”, even if we swap the spaces such as up and down, left and right, front and back, etc, it says the phenomenon that the symmetry does not change. If CP symmetry is maintained, when a particle and antiparticle meet, they become “pair-annihilation” and disappear. But if CP- symmetry has been broken, some particles are left without annihilation, and its particles are called “substances (matter)”. As a result, “material” such as nebulae and star-clusters, galaxies and milky ways, stars and planets, space debris and dust, etc, and were left in the universe.

This “the brokenness of CP-symmetry” had explained by Japanese physicist = Mr. Makoto Kobayashi (1,944 -) and Mr. Toshihide Masukawa (1,940 -)'s “Kobayashi – Masukawa theory”, and it had received the Nobel Prize in 2,008. Prior to that, it discovered by James Cronin (1,931 – 2,016) and Val Fitch (1,923 – 2,015), they had received the Nobel Prize in 1980.

So why has been broken “CP- symmetry”? It is due “fluctuation” in the dynamic equilibrium of the universe, it had brought about by a slight “symmetry shift”, is said so. The result is been such as nebulae and star-clusters, galaxies and milky-way, stars and planets, space debris and dust, etc. But even if we add up all those “substances”, only less than 5% of the total energy of the universe, over 95% are unknown dark matter or dark energy, it is said so it. Therefore, the basis of “material evidence supreme principle”, which is said to be “objective = scientific”, but it is its “only less than 5% truth”. As yet, that more than 95% of the universe is still unclear, quantum physics has showing.

We run into fundamental proposition of why these “fluctuations” and “misalignment” occur, the clue to the solution is, the elucidation of neutrinos is said to hold it. Neutrinos and antineutrino are also produced in “pairs”, just like matter and antimatter. Neutrinos are a little mischievous, if only one piece out of a billion pieces loses the balance of “pair-generate and pair-annihilation” due to “fluctuation” and “misalignment” in the universe, “matter” will be left in the universe. The first observed on real-time the neutrino that occurred in nature was, it is “Kamiokande” in the basement of the Kamioka mine in Gifu prefecture. Japanese physicist = Mr. Masatoshi Koshiba (1,926 -) received the Nobel Prize in Physics in 2,002 by succeeding in the observation.

Why do the “fluctuations” and “misalignment” of the universe occur? One of the answers is for the thing that was “weak force breaks parity-symmetry”, China-lineage physicist = Tsung-Dao Lee (1,926 -) and Chen-Ning Yang (1,922 -) had published a forecast paper. (Received the 1,957 Nobel Prize) What it had proved that fact, a female physicist was Mrs. Chien-Shiung Wu (1,912 – 1,997) who called Mrs. Curie of China. She observed the decay phenomenon of cobalt-60 and in the world of elementary particles, and we have clarified the basic law that makes a distinction between left and right.

In other words, it is the result of an experiment in which “parity-symmetry is broken” in the universe. By breaking the symmetry creates a dynamic non-equilibrium state, and it will be the causes “fluctuations” and “misalignment”. “Elementary particles” are “spinning” like figure skating. “Electrons” has two spin which moved in the direction of travel by a clockwise spin or a counterclockwise, it has an approximate symmetry that can be converted left and right independently. That symmetry is called “Chiral symmetry”. Two spins on the left and right mean that two electrons can enter the orbit of one atom. What is “parity-symmetry”, “the phenomenon Reflect in the mirror and the phenomenon were reflected in the mirror follow the same physical law,” is to be. However, in “weak force (W, Z, boson)”, when the electron of clockwise spin is reflected in the mirror, because it is a counterclockwise spin the direction of rotation is reversed, it can not be said that they are the same laws of physics. From this, it was been concluded that “weak force has been breaking the parity-symmetry”. Since then, it has been confirmed that “symmetry is voluntarily broken everywhere in nature”. The meaning that “elementary particles are Spining”, it will be probably the factor that causes the “fluctuation” and “misalignment” of symmetry.

In order to break the symmetry further, it is considered that “would be good if added a new place”. It is a field of atmospheric pressure, a field of temperature, a place of electromagnetics, etc. In other words, the phase should be added to change the viewpoint.

British theoretical physicist = Pete Higgs (1,929 -) had predicted the existence of “Higgs boson” that determines the mass of elementary particles. And in 4 Jul. 2012, the existence of “Higgs boson” was confirmed by the “European organization for nuclear research,” in which scientists from around the world participate. In 2013, the year after its discovery, Higgs had received the Nobel Prize in physics.

Researchers have been that in the “standard modele structure” of atoms, add “Higgs field”, they have established a “Higgs boson” that gives mass to elementary particles.

This is a side road but, the structure of the “complex world view” that I came up with is in addition to the field of the X to Y axis two-dimensional plane as a real society, and the empty three-dimensional world that human consciousness is regarded as the Z-axis direction, and it is the addition of a three-dimensional space layer. Further more, the four-dimensional space layer (world) with the time axis added, it is a “real world view” that is captured by human consciousness, I think that so.

According to the “Grand unified theory” of the universe, the current universe was about 13.7 billion years ago, it is said that it started with Bigbang from high temperature, high density and condition. Initially, the three forces “electromagnetic force”, “weak force”, and “strong force” had the same properties. Phase transition has occured after $1 / 10^{36}$ seconds from Bigbang, and it was divided only “strong force”. Further more, when it became $1 / 10^{12}$ seconds, it is explained that “electromagnetic force” and “weak force” was separated by phase transition in “Higgs field”. As the universe begins to expand, it gradually cools down, the symmetry was spontaneously broken, in the “weak force (W, Z, boson)” that connects electrons and nutrinors, “W-boson” have \pm Electric-charge and Higgs-load and Mass, further “Z-boson” have Higgs-load and Mass, and the “field of weak force” has become a short range force. On the other hand, the “field of electromagnetic force” becomes a long-distance force by “photon” that has no electric charge, hicks load and mass.

Then, the “fluctuation” and “misalignment” of the universe, why are its moving towards “self-organization.

Just as the earth is round the solid shape of matter in space is “rounded”. “The earth is round” of is, because gravity works with the same strength in either directions, there is rotational symmetry in the way gravity works = because of the law of gravity is rotational symmetry”, it is said so. When the symmetry of one dynamic equilibrium world is broken and it jumps out to another world, it will become by “rotational symmetry acts due to the gravity of the objects, and it becomes rounded”. It will be “establishment of the individual world” by one dynamic equilibrium state can be secured by solidifying into rounded. In other words, it is an understanding that “establishment of the world of object = self-organization”.

What is “self-organization” is, due to the gravity of an object with mass, from the open system non-dynamic equilibrium world, establishing one individual world = closed dynamic equilibrium world, as “physical phenomenon = function = effect”, “matter is produced”, we could be understood. Further more, when elementary particles are placed in an open system dynamic non-equilibrium state, “phase transition” is done by the chemical / electrical reaction of correlation triggered by a certain medium, it causes a “metabolic phenomenon”.

This phenomenon that’s what, it is phenomenon and effect that human beings call “**Life**”, and it will be an explanation and description from physics.

So what about the understanding and description from biology?

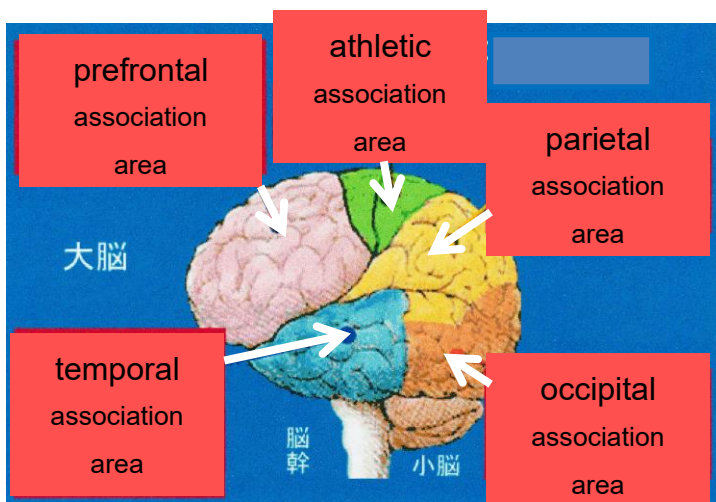
Biology to observe, organize and classify has evolved, and now, the scientific description of molecular biology is now it has become similar to physics and informatics.

What is “Organism,” it is a generic name for animals, plants, fungi, archaea bacteria, authentic bacteria, etc. In addition, “Organism” has referred to “be living things”, and state of the living is called “there is Life”. “Alive = there is Life” means, “an organism that has a gene, while maintaining homeostasis as a solid, converts energy between itself and the outside world, a state of be running self-renewal ability,” refers to so. It is said that there are more than 1 million kinds of “animals” alone, and it is a complex system that goes far beyond inorganic substances. Most of the “organic compounds” contain “carbon”, bonded by carbon atoms to take the form of solids and liquids, therefore, the boiling point and melting point are low, and it has become exist in a stable environment on the surface of the earth.

Having a gene means being “it has self-replicating ability”. Even if one individual dies, it will inherit the gene to another individual and inherit and restore its main personality. But in that, humanity has taken the technology for artificially manipulate genes. Mankind on the earth what appeared, “because other aliens had genetically engineered”, I have read the story that is that so. However, that verification can not do by humankind today. Certainly, as humankind beings survive, there may be other aliens, but for events that can be recognized as aliens humanity has not met yet, because it is considered so it.

What is “self-organization” by biological understanding, first, the flow of molecules stagnates and stays in this universe, and molecules are structured by spontaneous chemical reactions, then the structured mode is called an “object (matter)”. “Cell” that is a type of individual has complexly self-organizing by approximately 37 trillion cells, and it is said that it has become to be the “human body” of the adult. And the cells are always it is keeping a homeostasis state by “metabolism” that repeats “disposal and regeneration – new birth”. When a molecule is structured by a chemical reaction, by “catalysts” such as protein enzymes and ribozymes (RNA enzymes) that carry these molecules increase the reaction speed in the forward or reverse directions, it seems to secure the dynamic equilibrium state of the object. Being in this series of dynamic equilibrium is called “Living,” its whole things are called “Life”.

However, the dynamic equilibrium of living things was eventually broken, and it will be absorbed into the non-equilibrium chemical system. That is the “death of an individual”. Even if the individual dies, the main elements are to self-replicating offspring, and it was taken over and left behind to and “life of the seed” will continue to live. This means that human death is not only physical phenomenon of a phase transition of solid molecules not just, and it is aggregated into the non-material concept of “soul” and engraved in memory. The physical phenomenon of memory has been studied, genome analysis in DNA sequence analysis just as you identified the site where the inherited information was written “saving to storage media” such as computer discs can it perform the same function as “DNA storage”?



【Function area of Brain】

Reproduction from = <http://www.scj.go.jp/omoshiro/kioku2/index.html>

blocked into 5. ① prefrontal association area = thinking, learning, reasoning, motivation, sentiments, ② athletic association area = instructions to move the body, ③ parietal association area = analyze sensory information and recognize space, ④ occipital association area = visual and linguistic information, ⑤ temporal association area = form recognition memory, auditory language information, communication.

Further more,

① The “cerebral cortex” is also called the “human brain”, memory, recognition, understanding,

Born in the USA and worked at McGill University Royal Victoria Hospital in Canada, neurosurgeon = Wilder Graves Penfield (1,891 – 1,976) was, in human cerebral cortex apply electrical stimulation, and the results of the reaction had summarized as a “Penfield map”. Memory of left figure was a brain function divided into each part filing.

As shown in the figure, the function of the brain is largely

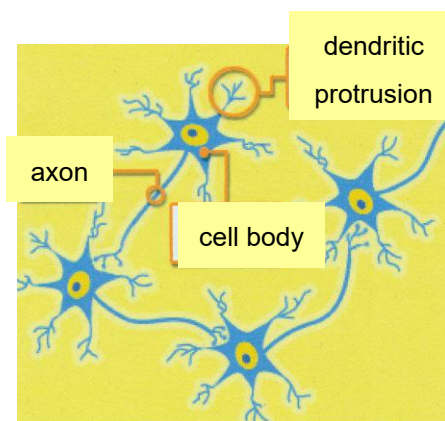
thinking, judgment, willingness to act, attention, etc, takes on the role of “human intelligence”.

② The “cerebrum limbic system” is also called the “brain of mammalian,” instinctive emotions = pleasant discomfort, anxiety, anger, etc, and instinctive impulse = appetite, libido, etc, and further instinctual memory, etc. That has been responsible for emotions and memories as the animal instinct.

③ “Brain-stem” is also called “ brain of reptiles ”, it is in charge of controlling autonomic nerves (body temperature, internal organs, sexual function, etc.), appetite, sleep, libido, muscle exercise, hormone secretion which are indispensable for the life-support.

These brain functions, about 100 billion “nerve cells” in the entire brain intricately weaving networks (neural network), it is said that “memory is accumulated” in it.

Neural network by using it, it can get thicker, and creating a new network, further enhances brain function. Neurons have a “cell body” as a nucleus, and it has been stretching short whiskers-like “dendritic protrusions”, and a longer “axons”. (see the figure on the right →) The long-bearded “axons” are electrically connected via synapses to the short-bearded “dendritic processes” of other cells, and it forms a “neural network” with electrical signals.



【Neuron】

Reproduction from = kioku2/index.html

When an electrical signal reaches a synapse from a nerve cell, neurotransmitters (amino acids, peptides, monoamines, acetylcholine, nitric oxide, carbon monoxide, etc.) are released from the cells on the front side, it is caught by a receptor on the surface of the next cell and a electrical potential difference is generated, when exceeds a certain due amount of the electrical potential difference by recognition / thinking / intentional activity, and it is a mechanism that is transmitted as an electric signal.

If the “memory” will be accumulated in a neural network woven by nerve cells and then saved, artificial intelligence (AI) is surpassing human memories already. “Humankind” becomes “human,” and the most difference from other creatures, is not there “self-organization of neural-networks”? Not just large storage capacity of memory, by maintaining homeostasis by self-organizing by the intellectual feedback mechanism of “thinking – judgment – correction”, we was able to survive as a human race, let it said so it.

Computers also operate memory, storage, save, logical judgment, and output in the same process as humans, but it can not exceeded beyond the scope of the algorithm. “Human thinking” is due to the “misalignment and fluctuation” of the environment surrounding neurons not in the whole memory, it is said that it is possible to create a new neural network (self-organization).

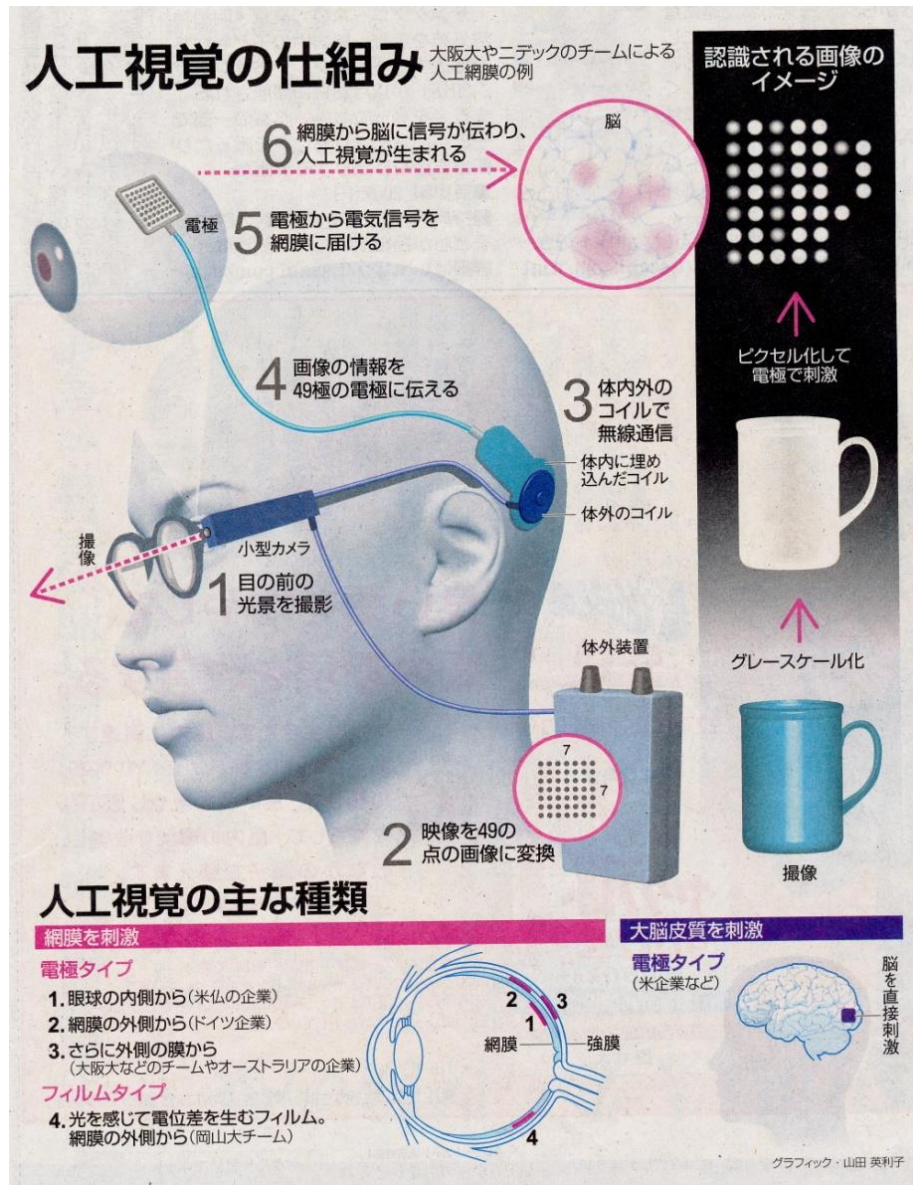
That is called “emergent”, and it enables “new ideas that exceed the sum of memories”.

Example of artificial vision that recognize phenomenon

(Reproduction from = 11/26/2018, reprinted from the doors of chemistry on the Asahi Shimbun)

“Phenomenon” → taken with a camera. → signal conversion of images with an extracorporeal device. → send a signal to the electrode through a coil. → stimulate the retina with electrodes. → send image information to the brain. → image recognition.

※ If the resolution increases due to technological evolution, human vision and beyond will become possible.



Deep learning in computer programs, application of fractal theory (the whole and the part are self-similarity), there are also simulations of complicated phenomena by cell automaton (discrete calculation model by simple rule with grid cells), but we have not yet caught up with the rich imagination of human beings. But when artificial intelligence (AI) becomes a major player in social life, stylized,

formulated, in other words, the algorithmic civilization is robotized (immobilization). Therefore thinking about what “humans” can do, “from a stylized and formalized flat social experience does not produce any emergence”, can be easily inferred. In other words, in a robot civilization, the appearance of “human beings becoming robots”, it is easy to imagine. Eventually, the time may come when those people will be called “natural persons”. The modern smartphone society can already be understood as a sign of that.

A “human” is an “individual” being only in the flock. When matter is produced in the universe, it is said that it is always born as a pair of matter and antimatter. (Quantum physics) Form a group by gathering, when the group grows, it divides and branched as a small group, a small group again formed a flock, and make up an upper group. In that way, the crowd of people also piled up phase transitions, and society will gradually be formed. A groupe of people begins with a male-female coupling (couple), and a child was born, then a parent-child relationship is established, it becomes a family, and from family to tribe to ethnic groupe to people to humankind, the herd hierarchy of the flock piles up. And the difference from other creatures is mankind acquires the “consciousness = mind” of “intelligence and desire”, via after judging by the brain function, exerting action power, it is a peculiar creature that is doing “civilization = artificiated the nature”.

When released into an environment suitable for the survival of “living things”, it will explode from a certain point, but it is said that when it approaches the limit of the environment, it slows down and reaches a stable equilibrium stste. At this time, the organism was able to “adapt” to the environment, maintaining equilibrium is very difficult and most living things eat up the environment, decline, and become extinct. In other words, although “one way direction of evolution” slows down on the way, this is because it is in “irreversibility” that never goes back. Only human intelligence can know its characteristics.

Considering this from the law of physics, it is understood from the fact that it is impossible to maintain saturation.

Two laws governing the energy (thermodynamics) of the universe,

First law = Law of conservation of energy,

Second law = Law of increasing entropy,

There is.

Matter releases energy as it changes form of phenomenon, and it is consumed as amount of work. The amount of work consumed can not be used again as energy, and “consumption” will increase. Consumption as amount of work, reduces the energy potential of the material that changed its form and phenomenon, we will reduce energy vitality. In that way the substance changes its form and phenomenon while increasing its consumption as amount of work, it loses active energy and changing to an equilibrium state. The amount on work of been consumed that has lost active energy is called “entropy”, and “in a closed system, entropy increases”, which is “the second law = the law of increasing entropy”.

Accumulating energy consumption as human beings continue their activities, entropy in the closed system of the earth continues to increase, at the end, it will be into the equilibrium, it means losing

active energy. That also means the ruin of humankind, then the idea of “the limit of growth” that must stopped before the ruin is, it is inevitably produced.

How do we should be understood “the limit of growth”.....?

In other words, what is life (existence)?

What is a life phenomenon?

The answer to that question is following;

Molecular biologist = Mr. Shinichi Fukuoka has been explained by the concept of 「**dynamic equilibrium**」 (Mokurakusha co., Ltd. in 2009).

All the molecules that make up the living body are decomposed at high speed, it replaces the molecule ingested as foods. The contents of all tissues and cells in the body are constantly been remade and updated. In an environment where molecules flow, temporary stagnation (stay) of molecules creates the body, we have dead and will be returned to the environment again. **The molecule barely has keeping stays constant, and it is called the “aliving” when it is state of being in equilibrium as a body.** This peculiar expression had been named the “**dynamic equilibrium**” by German born biologist Rudolph Schoenheimer (1,898 – 1,941). **“What is Life? = it is a system in a dynamic equilibrium state”, and “what is a Life phenomenon? = it is an effect, not a structure of Life”, he had been so that.**

Further more, Mr. Fukuoka said that many of the mechanisms in the natural world, including life phenomena, it is said to take a non-linearity called “sigmoid curve”. Evolution is exponential, when it reaches a certain singularity it converges and becomes flat, equilibrium by losing evolutionary energy.

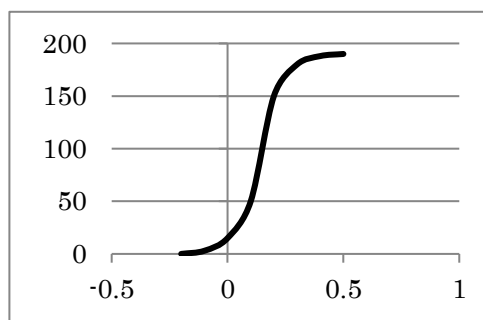
The sigmoid curve and the logistic curve show similar characteristics. An S-shaped curve that tills to the right and converges to a steady value (singularity). It is automatic control that this control is done by an electric circuit, so that the feedback circuit converge the output to a steady state, it adjusts the amplification. If we replace the constant that converges to the steady state with an environmental element, it can be rephrased as the “environment capacity” of each element.

From the perspective of determining the “steady state” has been considered as follows.

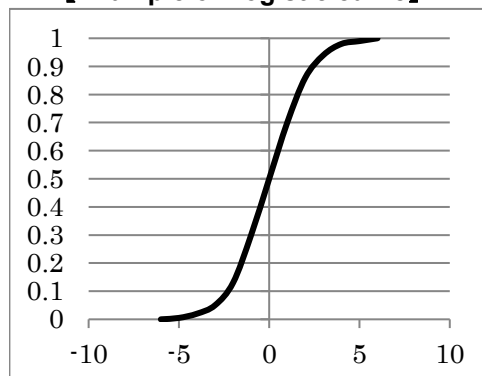
The first, scientific observations, experiments, and confirmation of quantitative regularity, is necessary.

Secondly, if the steady state is likened to the “mountain peak”, it is a viewpoint from the human of looking up at the summit, climbing to the summit, and standing on the summit.

【Example of Sigmoid curve】



【Example of Logistic curve】



We have stood on the top of summit and do you feel that “it had conquered nature”? Or, with the awe of nature’s size and beauty, is it a state of “infinity (kuu = nothing)” when you notice the weakness of human activities? Further more, do you “naturally tune in and harmonize” without thinking about anything? Considering from rough ethnic disposition classification for it, can be regarded as follows.

The first is Western and Middle Eastern type (Aryan lineage). The secondly is Oriental type (Sumer lineage). The end is Latin American / Latin type (mix lineage).

Therefore, I am newly proposing a “complex perspective” that gives a bird’s-eye view from the mountain summit. (See P.161)

In the democratic society that began in modern times and the capitalist system of economic growth, increasing production as well as creating attractive products it fuels the desire to consume. Because tax revenues increase in proportion to consumption increases, income increases due to increased tax reallocation, trying to satisfy the desire for further consumption, a win-win relationship growth policy is taken. Therefore, the problem is the thing that “the infinite win–win relationship has does not continue until last in the finite environmental capacity”, it is approval of this obvious environmental paradox.

The Liberal Democratic Party Abe administration now (in 2019) advocate Abenomics to fuel the Japanese economy increase national income, aiming to raise the consumption tax rate as consumption expands, we are doing exactly this win-win technique. Inspire consumers’ willingness to consumer, we will expand and grow the industry that responds to it. However, this method can be applied only to systems that are open to the outside world where “infinite resources and energy can be procured”, in a global environment with a closed and finite system is, there is a critical point.

On the other hand, if we think about the “world of fiction (mind)”, human “desire” is very similar to the black-hole. Stir up the imagination of the desire is, it is so greedy that it swallows everything infinitely. To that desire, the role of “intelligence” is to inform the desire of the limited limits. Based on the basic “desire” that human being sustain survival, to ask the desire for better, fun, beautiful and comfortable is like the accelerator of the cars, and accelerating our desires will deepn our motivations. On the other hand, “reason” plays the role of the cars brake. In looking around the society, if it accelerates too much, it must sends a suppression signal and if it slow down too much and there is congestion, send a signal to eliminate the cause and accelerte, “reason and intelligence” has become the role of always maintaining driving at an appropriate speed. If we keep stepping on only the accelerator that fuels consumers’ willingness to consum, the car on which the consumer rides shall be rolls down the cliffs of the earth. While knowing this simple mechanism that anyone can understand, and the “charm of desire” that can not been braked is “it is one kind of drug, and half side of the human nature”.

The world is finally now, the realization that the global environment is real feeling of limited has been conveyed. It’s been over 40 years since the Club of Rome pointed out, however it is a very recent event in the time axis of human history. Unidirectionaly of evolution is has become “desire = growth = more ○○ = more difficult goal of pursuing scientific rationality = most highest value”, it shall be brings the summit of the modern-spirit. However the result is in order to control before the environmental destruction and personality destruction that result normalize to optimal conditions with “intelligence” cultivated, under the rich sensibilities freed from evolution, the feedback circuit must be activated.

Positive feedback encourages growth and negative feedback slows growth. In other words, the critical point that gives negative feedback is the capacity (critical mass) of the environment, and we need the richly sensitivities imagination (values) that suppresses infinite desires. Before human were robototization by science, then add the joy of sensitivity to live with the rich the nature of the earth to our intellect, we want discuss with artificial intelligence.

Sociologist = Mr. Sousuke Mita (1,937 -) is pointed out the “the generations of Japanese society is disappearing”, and he has listing the virtual world of computers as an example of that.

But even in such a situation, sensitivity through the mountaineering wxperience that can be seen in the nature of the mountains creates new sensibilities and intellect, and we can expect it to be passed on to the next generation.

The transfiguration to evolution is not from a macro perspective of humankind, starting from a micro perspective of person, with sensitivity to nature experiences, and with a nurtured attitude, it would be nice to reintegrate to the perspective of mankind. From an individual point of view looking back on myself through nature experience, it is the beginning of the “philosophy”. On the other hand, if you make yourself “Mu (nothing),” and have dedicated yourself to something, it will be become “the Faith or the Thought”. However, I think that the basic way in the universe where individuals resonate, sympathize, synchronize, and tuning, with each other is, I think that “matching (coupling) of symmetry” is the natural way of human beings. From human relationships speaking of, it is “no-compensation love that connects people with each other, and it will be desir for truth, goodness, beauty, and freedom” in the intangible spirituality, it to will become by integrate asymmetrical will beings to symmetric relationships for stability, and we will be expect such natural human behavior.

In other words, the one–way direction of evolution is incorporated as DNA into the not answered individual changing of the mind, and it can be expressed in various ways, as 100 people 100 modes. The dynamic emotion of evolution is expressed as various modes for “living,” it has become understood as an inevitable result. While overcoming various “emotional risk” seeking freedom, knowing the actual of growth the limit of growth (subjective limit and objective limit), we can experience the experience of happiness.

The limit of growth can be devided into two types.

The first is the “subjective limit”, the limit point to give up with hope by ourself with “no more good already!”.

The second is the “objective limit”, determined based on natural principles, then the limit point confirme by scientific verification.

In terms of experiential about, “subjective limits are perceived with about noe-third of objective limits”, it can be said.

For example, in difficult times even if we think “already, I would be about to die!”, but I am not dead yet. Biological function stopped, I think there is still margin for about 2/3 by the time the life forms that can not exchange molecules die. If the health perception limit is about 1/3, then it leads to illness and decreased mental activity, in addition, there is still 2/3 into the time for all exchange function to stop. Otherwise, because humans die easily.

Speaking as the system, it is a pre-death warning signal for illness and decreased activity, and if it is a machine, it will tell us where to replace the parts. In the case of the human body, ethical issues about who to procure from, and mutual biocompatibility suitable even if it can be procured, or, how long can life be maintained by regenerative medicine such as iPS cell technology, the limit of artificial technology is and so on, the problem is not easy.

On the other hand, if it is a machine, replace broken parts or replace the inconvenient block or maybe it will replace everything with a new one, due to technical issues and cost balance so ethics does not matter, it will be a choice decision as so it.

In “recursiveness of overcoming limits”, there is a concept of “risk management” and “crisis management,” we can set various leadership criteria. As its application, there is correspondence to the death or a nuclear reactor meltdown and so on.

2. New human-principle and artificial-intelligence

In Chapter 4, Section 2, “limits of thinking”, apart from the “conventional anthropic principle”, it stated that it would move to a “new anthropic principle”.

On the other hand, Norbert Wiener (1,894 – 1,964) was unfolding the “human mechanical theory” in the 1,950s, which replaced human functions in terms of language and information communication.

About half a century after (1,990), Japanese’s Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine winner = Dr. Susumu Tonegawa imagine another “human mechanical theory” from the future image of molecular biology. Dr. Tonegawa has been in the considered of mind and matter, the ego is been the self-expression of DNA, he had considered to being so it. Further, 『organism is a very complex machine, but it will eventually be elucidated by the methodology of physics and chemistry. The mystery of life is because we can not understand it, eventually, it became possible to finely understand what kind of phenomenon occurs in the brain due to the interaction of substance, expanding to the DNA level, cell level, and cellpopulation level, we can see the whole hierarchy of phenomena, the principle of human behavior can be explained materially, the mystery disappears.』, it was said. (From “Spirit and substance”)

However, I am, the amount of materialized energy in the total energy of the universe is less than 5%, based on the development of quantum physics that the other 95% or more is occupied by unexplained dark energy, I think that the mysteries that can not be elucidated by human intelligence will remain. In addition, as mentioned in the previous section, the means by which the brain recognizes “substances,” this is because it is an abstract imagination based on “internal information signals”.

For example, even when brain and matter are facing each other, the fact that the human body recognizes these substances means, that the human body recognizes substances information signal in which all events are encoded by the five sense signals (visual, auditory, taste, olfactory, tactile) are communicated with each other through a neural network, the signal information is decoded by the thinking systems (accumulation information – cognition – discrimination – integration – emergent). So as that, the human body has recognized is because has all depended by the “signal system”. Human intelligence that recognizes the existence of “substances,” it is “abstract = virtual image = mysteries” brought about by all information signals.

Therefore, I think **“what is a substance = the output signal image of the human body information signal system”**.

In other words, **“existence” means “as a result of the output signal that the five senses of the human body caught and processed the information signal, imagination (effect) formed by the signal system scquired by the human body,”** in other words.

Everything is an image (virtual image) in the brain, because similar images can be obtained with other people, its “imagination is recognized as the existence (reality) of matter,” we can understand. Therefore, “human mechanical theory” reduced to the substance (matter) of Dr. Tonegawa theory is in the method of proof of existence of the substance beyond that, signal conversion theory (encoding & decoding) must be added, I think that.

The beginning of human mechanical theory is “Cybernetics and society (human mechanical theory)” by American mathematician Norbert Wiener (1894 – 1964). As the von Neumann-computer was announced in 1946’ (the year I was born), Wiener’s “human mechanical theory” was the thinking from the 1950s. Progress and entropy, fiction and learning, language mechanism and history, information and law of communication and society, literary and scientists, the industrial revolution, the future of communication, etc, it had influenced my thinking I read in the 1970s.

In his book, Dr. Tonegawa wrote, 『Academics such as the humanities, if the biology of the brain advances and the principles of cognition, thinking, memory, behavior, personality formation, etc, become scientifically understood, after all, I think I’m heading to study the brain. Since we didn’t understand it well, the study of treating phenomena as phenomena like phenomenology had developed.』, it was said.

Further more Dr. Tonegawa had written, 『One day, a substance undergoes chemical evolution, and DNA had created in the history of the earth. Since then, DNA has continued to evolve, repeating self-replication, and we have reached into the now. Our ego is a material phenomenon called DNA manifestation (self-actualization).』 It has been written so.

But beyond that, Dr. Tonegawa was also said which 『to say extreme, I am a spiritualist』. In other words, it seems like a materialist from the conventional cognitive principle, if there was a cognitive mechanism different from humankind, a world different from humankind will be expanded. 『Because it is determined by the cognitive principle of the brain, from that point of view, I am a spiritualist』, about it.

Deal with the “brain → mind” as the solid substance, the function has written in DNA does it work according to the design.....? From my knowledge so far, “DNA information related to human consciousness and judgment is, not only is it stored in a specific part of the brain, further more the information has engraved into bones, organs, internal-organs and cells, and even levels of the human body of various regions, it integrates them into the system by the brain function,” I have understood. In other words, “brain function is not only in the specific individual part, but it is a human integration function in the mind and body,” it will be. Also, “brain function is an integrated function of the human neural networks, so information input from all human body sensors (eyes, ears, nose, tongue, skin) electrical signals (encoding), output-recognition-logical discrimination-save function of reintegrated (decode) image (mapping),” it can be said. Therefore, it takes time from the time when the input signal is received to the time when it can be recognized. According to study (research) of a Benjamin Libet (1916 – 2007), it is said that it will be delayed by up to 0.5 seconds by max, and this delay time was called the “**mind time**”.

From this reasoning raises the question, “what is real existence?” In the past, it there were within “question in philosophy,” but from now on, we will move on to “understanding in physics and molecular biology,” therefore, “human mechanical theory” may resurface. Hence, the re-emergence of “human mechanical theory” has lost the boundary between the virtual and the reality, and then it would be recognized within a 3D three-dimensional structure as 3D. But humans are already, the real world in which we are actually living and it is a 3D structural recognition with the imaginary world in my head that

we actually feel and think about, perhaps it was just not understood theoretically. The illustrations (Civilization-Culture-Awareness = Like as complex number of world in environment) in Chapter 5, Section 2, of this book are for three-dimensional structure of X-axis, Y-axis, Z-axis, I tried to position the elements as far as I can understand. Further more, this three-dimensional space shows the momentary reality, in four-dimensional world that adds a time axis, repeating dynamic non-equilibrium activities such as transition, phase inversion, and self-organization due to the correlation of each element, however at the end of that, a fleeting dynamic equilibrium was reached, and it will become steady state. After the steady state to, division, collapse, phase transition (in another mode), finally, and it will be reduction into the element again.

Then, let's consider whether we can accurately recognize the momentary event of "just now". According to the previous mind time theory, the recognition of an event is delayed by up to 0.5 seconds after the phenomenon is captured, the recognizable "now" reality is nothing but an event that occurred in the past time. In other words, human can not recognize the "now" that matches the time, and it is an interpretation that everything that can be recognized is an event of the "past".

Humans can not recognize the "moment of the present". And "substance" is, it would be feeling like it is "existence (real)" as an individual (solid), however, the recognition of "individual (solid)," it is just an afterimage-formed in the human brain. In other words, the recognition of "existence (real)" it has been become just an afterimage as an image of memory on a neural network. With a 4D structure that adds momentary signals from five sense sensors (eyes, ears, nose, tongue, skin) to the afterimage, we have been accepted it as a detailed "real experience".

In Buddhism, "shiki – soku – ze – ku – soku – ze - shiki = 『Roughly the material phenomenon is its all insubstantial nothings. The event that there are not approximately insubstantial is a material phenomenon. Not all in the world have an eternal essence, and all are empty. And being to Ku (empty), it has been a principle for make it continuous this world''.』 Like so is said that there is an interpretation of the "Heart Sutra".

※ Shiki (Buddhism) = It means a material existence, or it means something that has the shape.

Similarly, the question "what is a live?" has been had a great influence on the traditional "philosophy" and "religion". However in the "digital civilization era," it would be no longer a "stupid question". About then, "there is not necessary such its question". Will be it so?

From an early age, I have been asking "what is to living" to my-self. I wanted to get its answer, and had been enthusiastic about mountaineering. And at the age of 32, I have an experience of surviving a near-death experience while climbing the Himalayas. And the answer to the question of "what is a life", had been "it should be made an effort until we are on the verge of death," then "at that time we could gotten the most alive real-feeling," it could be so. But this idea is not a good answer for everyone. That thing is, within the process of dialectic (confrontation) between living (affirmation) and death (denial) by the dialectic, we can experience the most alive feeling," is the logic. Further more, the reason why I had been survived from the accident of the Himalayan-climbing, from within the "by chance and inevitability" described by French biologist = Jacques Monod, it had been by chance, I

understood. But I was not enough to understand as chance, and from the desire to know the principle on the universe (nature) even a little, the quest continues today. This document creation is one of them.

But coming here, the “digital civilization” of the 21st century is by use of artificial intelligence that far exceed human intelligence, large-capacity supercomputers of ultra-high-speed, and it is big changing the mechanical civilization of conventional analog logic.

The conventional “analog civilization” have tried to solve by the dialectic which is syllogism of the “demonstrate / counterevidence / dialectic consensus”. But “digital civilization” is without going through the pesky, vague, and subtle bargaining process of a “dialectic consensus”, optimal judgment of one of the binary opposition (dichotomy between the two), which is “demonstrate / counterevidence”, is used as the answer, it repeats that at super high speed until every detail. Judgment by “yes / no” and “1 / 0” of binary-logic is the answer is from computer-logic.

Hence, the question of choice in the human binary opposition of “Live or Die” is while reflecting on the conflicting terms and acknowledging each other’s existences, for the complex and rich chain of minds and stories (analog) of human relationships, where one has no choice but to choose one, but it will be the inappropriate response for computer programs. The philosophical question, “what is Life?” It will be considered a stupid question because such a question itself does not fit into the logic of digital civilization.

Then! When posthuman = computer exceeds human intelligence, what will human society become like...?

Evolution progresses exponentially, converges to a singularity-point and becomes flat, it becomes a dynamic equilibrium that loses evolutionary energy, wii be lose a life.

“Digital civilization” began in the second half of the 20th century, and it has evolved exponentially in the 21st century. The “industrial revolution” of the 18th century replaced human “labor” with mechanical power, then the “digital industrial revolution” of the 21st century replacing human “intelligence” with an algorithm (program) of “artificial intelligence”, and it will coexist with humans along with human functions and fractal machines (robots).

By the time they passed two generations, they would enter the posthuman era, and human robotization (humans waiting for instructions) will be further advanced.

“Human” refers to “analog civilizated human”, “post-human” means “digital civilizated human”.

Even in modern times in the early 21st century, the generation of smartphone users, who are very convenient, has a tendency to wait for instructions. Its brain and fingertips are being guided by an algorithm. It has no need to think deeply, it is an easy and very convenient network communication tool. The functions of electronic terminals connected to the internet-web are, it is self-similar (fractal) to the distributed processing function that human memory and thoughts are performed by the in-body neural network. Neurons are human nerve-cells, if we think about replacing the Internet-web with nerve-cells in society, “human body = web society” becomes self-similar, then it can be said to be the

future image of the coming digital society. What is the “post-human” of the future society, it will be to change from the concept of individual human being to the concept of groupe classification of human race beings.

The idea of “fractal (self-similar)” is a geometric concept introduced by French mathematician = Benoit Mandelbrot (1,924 – 2,010), and this is a phenomenon in which the self-similar shape of a portion appears in the whole shape. Applying that idea to “human beings and the web society”, we can imagine “a society in which individuals are self-similar = a web robot society”.

The analog generation pursued “a way of life for individuals in a free and diverse dynamic non-equilibrium society. The characteristic of “dynamic non-equilibrium” is there is a real intention of society that admits that human being have various discriminations by chance and inevitability. On the other hand, “we must make people’s discrimination as racism is evil and must make them equa,” there is a tatemae (ideal). Honne and tatemae are intertwined in “pairs” like double-helix-structure of a DNA. In the analog generation, an individuality of each one has been respected rather than fractal homogeneity. However, it is necessary to seriously consider “how people live in a flat dynamic equilibrium society” of the digital generation.

“Flatly dynamic equilibrium status” indicates that “human life” is nearing its end. Its understanding is from the second law of thermodynamics in the universe = from the law of increasing entropy.

The book “Six scenarios of extinction of humankind” (written by, Fred Guterl) was published in Japanese in 2013. The contents are as follows.

- ① Supervirus that destroys the world.
- ② Will be repeated the mass extinction.
- ③ Can happen suddenly climate change.
- ④ Dangerous balance of ecosystems.
- ⑤ Will become imminent the bioterrorism.
- ⑥ Computer will may be goes out of control.

And finally, the way to save humanity is, “only ingenuity saves humanity”, has been it. The item that should be notable in this book is ⑥. Thinking that considering from the one-way of evolution, computer runaway shall be by being easily possible, there is an also teh malfunction with runaway. For me as an electrical engineer, as a result, down of entire system of society can be easy to imagine.

Mr. Ken Suzuki (1,975 -), who changed from physics to sociology is from his book = “Smooth society and its enemies”, he is considering the internet society. He examines social institutions and systems from physico-chemical principles. The answer ws “let’s think of human society, as an ecosystem and be aware of the body and the nature of how humans live in it, he are considering a social system reform plan.

In addition, Mr. Shinsuke Shimojo (1955 -) who teaches biotechnology at home and abroad, in his book “Modern to become a black box”, he are considering the sociality of latent cognition. He is also a translator of Benjamin Libet’s “Mind time,” both are biocognitive engineering contents that analyze brain

function. When information has become materialized in society, it point out that people's consciousness has become as follows.

- ① It has become to the myopia.
- ② It has become to the amnesia.
- ③ It has become to the black box.

The result has become to be populism the society, lack of ability to respond to "unexpected" without a manual, and so on, we are trying to warn the near future for scientific results can be brought about.

Information leveling and populism are closely related, it has become a trend in the modern world. Ccombat of a local, establishment of local part nation, "○○first" nationalism that tries to shrink to the people state, and further more, black box-like terrorism. On the one hand, would be to let releases recoil energy into these, there are international sports competition with the Olympics at the top. It is said that sports competitions do not have a political color, but the idea was true in the realm of pure amateur sports (modern Olympic Charter). However, if we are as the representatives of nations, regions, groups, organizations, etc., competition is equal to "combat". In order to win, a professional person who guarantees a living as an expert in the competition is born. The first professional person was ancient Rome gladiators. Fight until killed the other party, and citizens who praise it. Gladiators have no citizenship, slave = professional person = lowly status, was treated as.

The modern Olympic Charter had "amateur regulations" that do not allow professional participation. For a long time from ancient time to the modern Olympics, professional sportsmen did not have the citizenship as like the gladiators of ancient. The 6th-generation chairman international Olympic Committee = during the time of Sir Kiranin (term, 1972 – 1980), amateur regulations had abolished, and professionals also participated. From the 7th-generation chairman = Samaranch (term, 1980 – 2001), the Olympics are positioned as the world's best sports festival, actively promote professional sports and commercialization, the Olympics was headed one of for a major world industry.

The direction of such an Olympic Games matches the civilization that inevitably evolves, and positioning a highest peak in the world promotes the improvement and development of cultural value. In this way, the people of the world are pushing for the Olympics, turn the will of war into willingness to fight in peaceful sports competitions, it has being a way to reach world peace. The changing times have positioned the Olympics as the reverse side of a highly political battle, and a peaceful struggle without murder, in other words, it is positioned as the "gas releasing device for war motivation".

Human struggle has been a human instinct since the beginning of group life by primitive humans, and even if we change the style and the content afyer all, the struggle instinct can not be removed from humans. However, sports competition as an alternative to war is one-way evolution can be achieved in the same phase as civilization evolution. Further if we willadd a "play" element, it promotes a phase to various phases of culture. If we try to "composite" by adding the playfulness of culture to the evolution of civilization, in addition besides to the one of choiced two parties world by win or lose, we can add the third "a relaxing world to enjoy" can be added. It is in the dynamic non-equilibrium world of the universe, maintaining a dynamic equilibrium world where civilization and culture are fused, it willrealize the happiness of human society for a short time.

It will be the "joy" of human culture "**stagnate**" beside the mainstream of civilization evolution.

Dr. Hawking wrote in his book published after his death = in the “Big Question”, the “human principle” is stated as follows.

『“Why is the universe as like this universe?” a person who can ask the question, the fact that it actually exists in this way it imposes restrictions on the history of our lives.], will do. Further more, [the human principle is the universe must be more or less like what we see, if not, there would have been no one to observe the universe.』 was been said so it. Then, the following questions and answers, it was deployed.

[Q 1] Does God exist ?

- Discovery of the laws of nature = science is mankind’s greatest achievement, the conflict between science and religion is an old problem.
- The laws of nature are the same everywhere the universe, we can’t break that laws.
- The universe obeyed the laws of nature and was born voluntary from that where was nothing. (Big bang)
- God can not intervene in the universe to break the law of nature.
- In to the three elements that make up the universe ① = matter, ② = energy, ③ = space, we do not have to bring the God.
- Faith is free, but not science.
- If we really want to define “God”, it may be that “the law of nature = God” has good.
- Heaven does not exist, and there may be no world after death.
- Only one-time life is for taste the great design of the universe.

[Q 2] How did the Universe began ?

- Genesis mythology is an attempt to answer the questions that everyone has.
- To the finite brain of mankind, can we understand the infinite universe?
→ It is possible to understand the universe, we should try to understand.
- The universe began together with the singularity point. (Big bang)
→ It was proved by the observation of cosmic microwave background radiation. (October 1965)
- To understand the origin of the universe, it will be a combination of the general theory of relativity (Einstein) and the uncertainty principle (Heisenberg), the answer in modern times is close to the 11-dimensional ($4 + 7 = 11$) “M-theory”.
- Because there is no boundary between space and time in the universe, combining real-umber and imaginary-number hours (complex-number), we can explanin the history without boundaries.
→ Having a large number of spaces (11 dimensions) also means that a large number of histories can exist.

[Q 3] **Is there any intellectual life in the universe besides humans?**

• Definition of Life = Life is an orderly system with abilities that can continue exist against the tendency that go to chaotic.

→ **Law of thermodynamics No. 2 law** = Law of Entropy-increase (chaotic) ← This Law applies only in a closed system. In an open system, there can be a decrease in entropy (by be ordering). Even if the entropy of a closed system of an individual (individual) increases (individual death), by constructing an open system (metabolism and intelligence) that is passed on to another individual (offspring), the order as the species (human beings) is sustained (continuance of humankind = reduction of entropy = negentropy).

→ **Elements of Life** =

- ① Gene (instruction-information to teach the organism how to breed = DNA)
- ② Metabolism (mechanisms for putting instructions into action = cell)

→ **How to tell** =

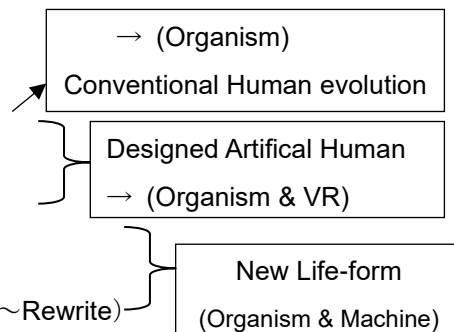
- ① Heredity (sperm and egg combine and write new genes = DNA-information)
- ② Entrust intelligence to the media (language, characters, symbols, video → Books, blueprints, electronic media data)

→ **Storage of the Information** =

- ① Gene (DNA)
- ② Cell (Brain & Body)
- ③ To immobilize intelligence to the media (language, characters, symbols, video → books, design drawing, electronic media data)

→ **Design** =

- ① **Brain thinking** = Intelligence (Learning~Emergence)
- ② **Programming** (Self-learning, Virtual reality (VR))
- ③ **Gene** (Fluctuation of combination, Genetic manipulation~Rewrite)



→ **the Ruin** =

- ① Desire (Positive evolution) ← Development & Desire (Negative evolution)
↑ Destroy ourself (Self-destruction of evolution)
- ② Asteroid or comet collision (as the dinosaurs has perished at once)
- ③ Encounter with Extraterrestrials life (If to be hostile with us)

• Homo-sapiens had entered a new stage of Evolution.

→ Until now, human evolution has relied on DNA binding and replication and its fluctuation (genetic information = internal storage = about 100 million bits). However, by utilizing the technique of “externalizing information” and transmitting it to descendants (external storage device) due to the development of intelligence, it has become possible to convey information that is more than one million times more than the amount of information in DNA.

The main medium (media) is language, and many people can do update their intelligence by a “book” that has fixed language at the same time. Further more, by uploading modern digital electronic media to SNS (Social Network Service), the amount and speed of evolutionary information has increased overwhelmingly, we have entered a new phase (stage, aspect, phase) of humankind. As the name implies, SNS is a social information network made up of people. By connecting the internal storage device of each individual and the external storage device of another person via a network, it becomes a social network and is operated integrally. Therefore, it can be also call the “mini universe of intelligence.”

The “true / false” of intelligence spread there are deployed in a huge amount that can not be verified, it is called “information entropy.” The “amount of information” increases as the number of probability-variables (1 bit = true / false) increases, so the amount of information is expressed by the following formula.

$$H(X) = - \sum P_i \cdot \log P_i$$

From the meaning when the more information increases messiness, it is similar to the law of increasing entropy in thermodynamics. Therefore, this phenomenon is called “information entropy.”

The amount of external stored information becomes enormous, and it has become “big data” and has already entered a new operational stage.

• What spreads in space Is it mechanical life?

- The instinct when human beings lived in the cave = the fact that they still maintain the urge to attack, it can destroy the entire human race and significant portion of other life on earth. (Global warming, Nuclear-war, Attack type genetically engineered virus, Attack type superhuman)
- Mankind redesignes ownself, if the crisis of self-destruction can be eliminated, human beings will spread to the universe, and we will be immigrate into planets and star-systems. However, the natural lifespan of living things is shorter than the space travel time cycle, it may be possible extend to a lifespan of 100,000 years by genetic engineering.

But it's easier to send the machine to space than that, and the technique is already in hand. Such machines are unlike high molecular organisms (humans), it will be a “new life form (mechanical” made up of mechanical and electronic elements.

• Why are intelligent life forms not yet visited?

- The probability that life will occur naturally is very low, Earth is the only galaxy in which it happened, or it may be the only planet in the observable universe.
- In the long run does intelligence help us survive, or, is it useless, it's not clear yet. It seems unlikely that we will encounter the intelligent life form.
- Another possibility for life to end without evolving intelligence is the collision of asteroids and comets. It is reasonable to see collision once every 20,000 years on average, and mankind exists on Earth thanks to the good luck that there have been no major collision in the last 66 million years.

- The chances of life being formed and the intellectual existence being evolving are not so low, but the probability of extinction that the biological system will become unstable and probability of extinct own-self is probability high.
- There are intelligent life forms in the universe that are different from ours, it has been overlooked so far.

[Q 4] Can we to foretell toward the Future ?

• Incompleteness of scientific determinism

→ Scientific determinism is in 20th century, Laplace's vision of completely predicting the future is there were two developments that showed that it was not feasible.


- ① Emergence of Quantum mechanics (Max Plank)
- ② Uncertainty Principle (Werner Heisenberg)

The energy of electromagnetic radiation is a discrete wave (quantum mechanics) with quantized values, and it is not possible to accurately measure the position and velocity of particles at the same time (uncertainty).

• Unpredictability of the future

- In quantum mechanics, particles are represented by wave functions. The wave function is number given to each point in space, its size is given by the probability that a particle will be found at that point.
- The wave-function of a particle includes both the position and velocity of the particle. If we know the wave function at a certain time, the value of the Wave function at another time can be calculated using the Schrodinger equation. This is not to predict the position and velocity of the particles, it's just a calculation, it can not specific due to uncertainty. The laws governing the universe predict the future in principle, in fact, the calculation is too difficult. When gravity becomes stronger and space-time becomes extremely distorted (black hole), it can not observe in principle.

Blach Hole of Sagittarius A*



(Source of Reference =
= Photo by Asahi newspaper 4 Nov. 2019)

International research teams, such as the National Observatory announced 10 days.

Observe the radio waves to reach Earth, "millimeter-wave", image conversion success. Identifying the golf ball on the Moon from the Earth, telescopes of 8 world 6 place, the equivalent of about 10000 km-diameter telescope data to be merged in to raise the resolution over nearly two years, analyzed the result, successful Visual proof. Black Black figure is confirmed, corresponds to about 6500000000 times the solar mass. "Black hole" was expected from Einstein's general relativity theory, after about 100 years, visually directly certified. (Asahi newspaper articles, abstracts)

Is Dr. hawking discussed the singularity of a black hole, recalling the "mini universe" thinking power of humans may get thinking and the fractal universe itself. (Writer = Fumio TANAKA)

[Q 5] **Should humanity be living in Earth ?**

- The needle of the doomsday world clock, it was advanced to the position of 2 minutes until midnight.
(Bulletin of the Atomic-power Scientists)
 - Crisis of ruin → Military, Environmental
- Earth to face in crisis
 - It is difficult to have a bright outlook!
 - Climate change, Reduction of polar ice caps, Deforestation, Overpopulation, Sickness, War, Hunger, Water shortage, Species extinction
 - Scientists have a special responsibility to provide information and advise leaders.
 - Politics situation instability = The public looks to populist politicians who do not know if they can make calm decisions about the crisis.
 - Human activity and technology shall be eternal change life on earth.
- Now is the time to embark on the Space.
 - **Homo-sapiens is born seeker (curiosity).**
 - In the past, when we were in crisis, there were usually places to colonize, but now there is not such place on the earth, we should embark on space.
 - If we want to leave the earth, we must work together on a global scale. And everyone should participate in it. **Spreading into space may be the only way to rescue ourselves.**
 - **If we stay on the Earth, we run the risk of extinction.**
- What would happen in the next millennium ?
 - Quantum mechanics does not just have one and only history, it shows that possible history happens with probability.
 - When quantum theory and general theory of relativity are integrated, it becomes the basic law of the universe, that will create a complete theory.
- An era in which humans will be improved their minds and bodies.
 - The most complex system that humankind beings have ever obtained is the human body and mind.
 - DNA is the basis of all life on earth and genetic information is engraved for self-replication.
 - There is a high possibility that DNA can be newly designed. Therefore, somewhere, someone, it would be design an improvement human race.
 - It is clear that the improved humans cause social and political problems for the unimproved humans.
 - In order for human beings to challenge space exploration, they must improve both their minds and bodies in some way.
 - If the work of very complex chemicals makes humanity intelligent, I think it's possible for an electronic circuit as crude as that to make a computer behave intelligently. Complexity lies in a rapidly growing future, both biological and electronic. The future will be very different from the present.

[Q 6] **Will artificial intelligence be smarter than Humans ?**

- Perhaps, the computer will be to overtake the humans.
 - Computer can imitate human intelligence, sometime in the next 100 years, it is likely to overtake human intelligence.
 - As used in this context, “intelligence” is the ability to make optimal decisions based on statistical and economic rationality.
- The real danger that AI brings.
 - AI is acceleratingly redesign itself, and when it has its own will, then it will be opposed to the will of humankind of so far.
 - The real danger of AI is not malicious to humankind, it is on the high ability of AI itself.
 - When the goals of AI and goals of humankind are different, it produces bad results for humankind (ant hell of humankind).
 - Regarding the Study of AI, the European Parliament had called for a series of draft regulations to limit the production of robots and AI. The draft includes an “electronic personality” that demands rights and responsibilities from AI. “Electronic personality” is equivalent to the legal “corporation” concept, and it emphasizes the implementation of “**kill switches**” that shut off fuel and power in robot design.
- The role of human in the age of AI.
 - How will do humans be connected to the digital world ?
 - What happens if the human brain is amplified by AI, it can not predict.
 - As “human beings ~ AI devices ~ information” are connected in both directions, the speed of change in the real world will gets faster and faster. When it has become to quantum computers, the processing speed goes up dramatically, and it may be good for space travel.
 - “How it should be there AI”, humans must plan (design) what kind of AI will be used through discussion and learning (wisdom).
 - **In the balance between the power of technology (evolution of civilization) and the wisdom of human beings who use it (cultural value), then wisdom (cultural value) must be able to control technology (evolution of civilization).**

[Q 7] **What we can do for the future of humankind ?**

- To become the Key is imagination
 - Ingenious ideas are born from the mixed of keen intuition, creativity and clear thinking.
 - **In order to train our imagination, it is good to work on a “thought experiment”.**
 - The human brain is unbelievably great. It is necessary to have an opportunity (**awareness**) to fully realize it’s potential.
 - **Behind the extraordinary person is an extraordinary teacher.**
 - **There is no limit to the sincere efforts of human beings.**
- What can we do for the future of Humanity?
 - ① Exploring the universe in search of a suitable planet for humankind to live on.
 - ② Use artificial intelligence constructively to make it better.

- Management in human society

- **Crisis management** = Singularity control at when is expected the human extinction.

- **Risk management** = To survive better for humank will choose an optimum solution on each.

- **Don't give up, let unleash your Imagination !**

- **First, let's thinking about it !**

Complex singularity→Real phase=Objective=Scientific,

Fictitious phase=Subjective=Desire and Consciousness

3. Complexity (complex-number) that independence (particle nature) And dependence (wave nature) of digital civilization

In response to the proposition "Can a person live alone?" it will be denied from the next "human axiom".

If you replace it with the proposition that "a person can not live alone", because all people are equal and have to agree from the actual experience, it can be called "human axiom".

In the life of one individual, it is not possible to reproduce offspring by that individual alone. By the act of giving birth, "mother → child", and there will always be multiple individual lives (existence).

In other words, the following two positions arise when thinking about "one-person".

- ① Position limited to the individual Life (not accompanied reproduction).
- ② The position of thinking about each individual life in the continuation of the individual life of the human race (family, relatives, clan).

The single existence of a solid that is "alone" is valid only for the Life (existence) of one individual. And with the death of that individual, the existence of "alone" will disappear. If it is ...

- ① From the standpoint of individual Life (existence) alone, the existing human being will eventually disappear completely, there is no need to consider that standposition. Therefore ...
- ② From the standposition of the individual Life (existence) of the human race, we will consider the meaning of "alone", then we could be thought the correlation between kind (human beings) and individual (individual).

The proposition that "a person is born as an individual from the mother's body, grows, and dies alone" is it will briefly explain the birth and death of one individual. Since it is common to all individuals (human beings), it can be called "human law".

- ※ Even if they are twins or triplets, they will be born one by one, even if they are the same body, consciousness formation is done individually, so the truth of the proposition shall not change.

When I try to organize it will be as follows.

- ① **"A person can not be lived alone ... axioms of human**
- ② **"A person is born as one person from the mother's body, and grows, the dies alone"**
... **Human law**

The above concept is based on the concept of "human", which is a species in the natural environment, and it explains "humanity", it depends on analog (continuous) thinking up to the 20th century. In analog thinking, the cause and effect are on a continuous time axis, if we look into the past of the results, we can always find the cause.

Digital thinking since the beginning of the 21st century is, finding the optimal solution instantly, instantly, it came to analyze and judge. Unlike continuous thinking, which seeks results from previous causes, instantaneousness that the optimal solution of the moment is the answer is, it is not always the

case that the cause and effect are considered continuously on the same time axis. Digital thinking is an instant, instantaneous discrete element, reassemble it, structure the constructive, and explain the understanding. Therefore, it has called the “structural constructivism” thinking. That expression is logical, further as logically describe natural phenomenon, expressions in mathematics and physics are suitable.

※ “What is structural constructivism” ; written by Takeo Saijo

Mathematically speaking, “Differential method” to find the maximum, minimum, and optimum solutions, and “Integral method,” and “series expansion” that accumulates from 0 (zero) to ∞ (infinity), furthermore it is also possible to obtain a solution based on the “Statistics-rules” by performing statistical inference with probability in the momentary factor. Even complex and random chaos can be analyzed for big data by extending the scaling law to the fractal dimension.

What was derived from this is the self-organized critical phenomenon that creates order by itself from the disordered state, and this is a re-recognition that it resembles a life phenomenon. This phenomenon was modeled as a cellular automaton of a computer, and used for traffic flow models, earthquake models, meteorological models, avalanchemodels, etc., and then its dynamic extreme application is the understanding of the “Life phenomenon model”.

To say the same thing physically, it is “quantum physics” that seeks the smallest truth, and on the other hand, there is Einstein’s “general theory of relativity” that seeks the truth of the maximum cosmic correlation until the creation of the universe.

It was Dr. Hawking who tried to understand the black-hole by combining the two. Dr. Hawking explained the stochastic behavior of the particle world explained by quantum theory, on the other hand, combining the compression and distortion of space with the maximization of gravity explained by the general theory of relativity, as an understanding and explanation of the multidimensional complex space world, and he was looking for new mathematics. The digital instantness of the particles and to understand in combination with the wave continuity of mutual interference forces such as gravitational waves, it is become the new math.

Even if it is a discrete digital signal, if we keep an instant and an instant on the same time axis in sequence, we can do an expression similar to analog continuity. From the one-dimensional straight line on the time axis, to further plane 2-dimension, and expand to 3-dimension space, if we add the time axis to it, it becomes 4-dimensional space recognition. If it is a “point” in 3-dimensional space which is instant, instant, the locus of that point mutating over time represents the continuity of the analog representation. In other words, the existence of solid particles in 3-dimensional space, when combined with wave-like existence of life represented by the continuity of activity time as life, as if it were an electromagnetic wave (light), it was accompanied by particle nature and wave nature at the same time, it can be understood as a “complex (complex number) existence”.

Then, considering “independence (particle nature) and dependence (wave nature)” by digital thinking, what will happen? As a premise it, the “design of life” has considered in the previous section [Q3] become a problem. In other words, not only the inheritance of human life as a living thing, but also

even “new life forms” and “androids,” because digital technology creates “living bodies,” we also have to think about it together.

※ 「New life form = Machine = Robot

※ 「Artificial human」 =

Genetically modified human = Design-baby, Superhuman

Virtual Reality Human (VRH) = Dragon ball (Mr. Akira Karasuyama)

Android Kikaider (Mr. Shoutarou Ishinomori)

Digital technology by life design is, it will be unnecessary to inherit “mother → child” by reproduction. And we no longer are unnecessary to grasp the aggregations of individuals, such as a couple, family, relatives, clan, or ethnic group.

In the designed life was, the particles of the universe combine to form molecules, so that the molecule is structured into an object life = individual also, isn't it going to be reduced to matter (particle nature)? From this thought, the substance of life form called “one person” is it exists as the parts (parts = particle nature) of all life organizations. If so, we will be asked “what is life” as the parts. And as long as it is the parts, it will be subject to disposal → replacement or version upgrade, we are not the subject-person of the independent act as “living”. In other words, what is “living as the parts” is expiration date on the time axis equal to the useful life and expiration date, there, “the feeling being alive, the joy of being, the love of living together”, the human mind that the subject perceives is not included. Within the “living” expiration date, there is no independence (will) of the parts themselves, only a part's role of fulfilling the function is given.

“**Alive**” that in the “**continuity of life = wave nature**”, is the position of the parts that do not have independence is there is no need to have a feedback circuit (self-reflection = intelligence) that finds the meaning and sensibility of living. That thing is it describes the one side of the object (body), which is a part of the individual, and can not be said to be intelligent.

Androids that treat it as virtual reality human (VRH) is, they will be understand the meaning of living, and it seems that they will have the sensibility. In other words, as mentioned in Chapter 7, Section 1, human consciousness is a remaining-image that imaged by signal and it feels real that input signal is direct, and if it is an indirect external signal, there is only a difference that makes it feel virtual. If the sensor that converts as input signal is the body-sensors (eyes, ears, tongue, skin) feel real. If it is an external-sensor (external device) feel as the virtual. Therefore, it is just a difference in the signal converter.

Further more, even in discrete signals that are discontinuous digital signals, if the interval is within 0.02 second ($50 \text{ Hz} = 1 / 50 = 0.02 \text{ s}$), the fact that it is recognized as continuous by the afterimage effect (illusion) of the brain is it has already been adopted since the analog TV era. Due to the memory and afterimage effect of the brain, even if it is a discrete momentary event, if it is continuously memorized within 0.02 seconds, the illusion is that the brain mistakenly recognizes it as continuous. In this way, the continuity of “history”, by accumulating instant records at that time, a story created by the characteristics of the record, in other words, it comes to be called “history” with the continuity of “story”.

In contrast with the continuously one-direction (a story = a history) of analog signals, when an analog signal is chopped up in time (frequency) and converted into a digital signal, and then process the digital signal, it can be reorganized to another signal (another story = another history). Furthermore, by bidirectionally converting digital memory medium between real and virtual, it may be possible to process “virtual time travel” and “virtual time slip”.

Watching the 4D space theater at the National Astronomical Observatory of Japan in 2019 ws, because it is visualized by digital signals, we could be done virtual timed operations. Hence, by applying an external signal that stimulates the chemical reaction of neurotransmitters, the human body (machine), which shows the same effect as the actual experience, becomes a new life form if the number of external signals increases, on the other hand, it will be possible to make it “Android with emotions”.

These, how can we tell the difference between a real-experience and a virtual-experience? If brain function has a similar effect, it can be thought that the difference is only the difference between whether or not the “body” participates in the act. Virtual reality experience as virtual reality (VR) is because our bodys does not participate in the act itself, it’s as called a virtual experience.

The continuity of analog thinking and the discreteness of digital thinking are similar to the nature of light (electromagnetic waves). As mentioned in Chapter 5, Section 3, light is similar in that it has both wave (analog) and particle (digital) properties. And most importantly, human beings continue to evolve by the complex thinking method (digital thinking + analog thinking) that combines these two properties. The differential calculus that finds the local optimum solution by digital thinking, and in addition to the integral method, the total method based on analog thinking infers future evolution by stochastic statistical inference. The former optimal solution is developed by “scientific law (deduction method)” and promotes the evolution of civilization. The latter total method entrusts “hope (induction)” to each, guides “philosophy”, and promotes the maturation of culture. Further more future speculation is, the scaling law is extended and applied to fractals, infer from a small brain an infinite universe.

This high-dimensionality of complex human consciousness may be the main feature that human being can be human beings, which can not be found in other space life. Life design that does not depend on the life metabolism (reproduction) of the human body is evolving day by day by artificial manipulation (artificial = in vitro fertilization, genetic manipulation).

- ◆ **Theorem** = True Proposition that can be proved by mathematics
- ◆ **Axiom** = Basic assumptions to derive the other proposition that assumption
 - Intuitive validity of axiom
 - Historical validity of axiom
- ◆ **Law** = The language that indicates the relationship between one phenomenon and another

Theory of complexity
A JAPAN CIVILIZATION STORY & PHILOSOPHY

(Outgoing from Japanese syncretism theory)

Author = **Fumio TANAKA**

Date of issue = 15 Nov. 2020

Productio & Publication =

23-1, Higashikibougaoka, Asahiku, Yokohama-city, Kanagawa-pref, Japan

Private-edition by = Fumio TANAKA

(Not for sale)